PROCEEDINGS OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1892-93

PROVIDENCE
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
1893

PROCEEDINGS OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1892-93



STANDARD
PRINTING
COMPANY
. PROVIDENCE, R. I.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW SERIES

VOLUME I. 1893

PROVIDENCE
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY THE STANDARD PRINTING CO.
1893

CONTENTS VOL. I.

NOTICE.

At a meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society held April 4, 1893, it was resolved to publish quarterly, the Proceedings of the Society, the first number to consist of the usual annual transactions, and the subsequent numbers for the year to consist of matter hitherto unpublished, such as the publication committee may select. The success of the undertaking and its continuance from year to year must depend upon the generous support of the members and friends of the Society. As the annual subscription is placed at the low price of one dollar, it is hoped that such a response will be made at once as will ensure the success of the undertaking and its permanent continuance.

Subscriptions may be made through Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, P. O. Box 1275, Providence, R. I.

The painful delay in the publication of this number is due to unexpected difficulties of various sorts which the committee have encountered in beginning the new enterprise.

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS,
JAMES G. VOSE,
AMASA M. EATON,
} *Publication Committee.*

WILFRED H. MUNRO,
Assistant Editor.

2

OFFICERS

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED JAN. 10, 1893.

President.

HORATIO ROGERS.

Vice-Presidents.

GEORGE M. CARPENTER, E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS.

Secretary and Librarian.

AMOS PERRY.

Treasurer.

RICHMOND P. EVERETT.

STANDING COMMITTEES.

Nominating Committee.

ALBERT V. JENCKS, JAMES E. CRANSTON,
EDWARD I. NICKERSON.

Library Committee.

WILLIAM D. ELY, HOWARD W. PRESTON,
AMOS PERRY.

Lecture Committee.

Amos Perry, Reuben A. Guild,
William B. Weeden.

Publication Committee.

E. Benjamin Andrews, James G. Vose,
Amasa M. Eaton.

Committee on Grounds and Buildings.

Royal C. Taft, Isaac H. Southwick, Jr.,
Isaac C. Bates.

Committee on Genealogical Researches.

Henry E. Turner, John O. Austin,
George T. Hart.

Committee on Necrology.

Wilfred H. Munro, Samuel H. Webb,
Amos Perry.

Finance Committee.

Robert H. I. Goddard, Charles H. Smith,
Richmond P. Everett.

Audit Committee.

Lewis J. Chace, James Burdick,
Ferdinand A. Lincoln.

Procurators.

For Newport,	George C. Mason.
Woonsocket,	Latimer W. Ballou.
Scituate,	Charles H. Fisher.
Pawtucket,	Samuel M. Conant.
North Kingstown,	David S. Baker, Jr.
Hopkinton,	George H. Olney.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1892-93

PROVIDENCE
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
1893

May 3d, Mr. William D. Ely read an essay, entitled, "A Key-hole for Roger Williams' Key; or, a Study in its 16th chapter, 'Of the Earth and the Fruits thereof.'"

The July quarterly meeting was held on the 5th of the month. After reading the record of the last quarterly meeting, the secretary laid before the Society a summary of a correspondence with the Rev. J.W. Willmarth, chairman of the committee of the American Bap. Pub. Soc., in regard to the publication of the Comer Diary. On motion of Mr. W. D. Ely, the communications were referred, with power to act, to Messrs. E. B. Andrews, Wm. B. Weeden and the secretary.

Communications were reported from the daughters of the late Albert G. Greene, replying to inquiries in regard to the president's chair and six antique mahogany chairs that constitute a part of the furniture of the audience room.

A number of accessions to the library were reported, and also several works of art; the most important of these latter being a portrait by Lincoln of the late Gen. Charles T. James, who was U. S. senator from R. I., 1851–57. On motion of Mr. Charles H. Smith, the thanks of the Society were presented to Mrs. James for this valuable gift.

The following persons were elected active members: Mrs. Lucretia G. Chace, Rev. Dr. Henry M. King and Mr. George Edward Luther.

The chairman of the library committee reported progress in the classification and arrangement of the various historic material in the cabinet.

On motion of Mr. V. A. Jencks, Messrs. Stillman

White, James Burdick and Charles Gorton were appointed a committee on Field Day and Hospitalities.

By a unanimous vote, Mr. Wm. D. Ely was authorized to use the imprint of the Society on his paper read before the Society on the 3d day of last May.

Prof. Jameson exhibited and explained twenty maps of Rhode Island, gotten up to illustrate the strength and the weakness of the two rival political parties in the State of Rhode Island, and in its several municipalities at presidential elections from 1800 to the present time. The maps were colored to represent the two contending forces at the different eras. The credit of this work was given to a student of Brown University, Mr. James E. Smith. On motion of Mr. Wm. E. Foster, both Mr. Smith and Prof. Jameson received a unanimous vote of thanks for the instructive lessons imparted and for the maps.

The quarterly meeting for October was held on the 4th instant. The secretary read the record of the last quarterly meeting. He also presented a communication received from the secretary of the Essex Institute stating that the members of the Institute were prevented from making an extended excursion this year owing to the illness of their president, Dr. Henry Wheatland.

The librarian read his quarterly report, noting the work accomplished during the preceding three months, the need of shelving in the Congressional room, and giving a concise statement of the books received. A valuable acquisition noted was an admirable portrait of the late Dr. Edward B. Hall, presented by Mr. Charles H. Smith.

The following persons were elected active members of the Society: William Waterman Chapin, Thomas Spencer Mitchell and Herbert Mott.

Mr. Wm. D. Ely read a brief report in behalf of the library committee.

The chairman of the lecture committee reported that arrangements had been made for six lectures to be given before the first of January, 1893.

A communication from a citizen of Providence, claiming certain books presented to the Society in 1891, was referred to president Rogers and vice-president Carpenter, with power to act.

The committee appointed at the April quarterly meeting to take action with regard to the publication of the Comer Diary, reported that the work was well under way and would appear in due course of time as Vol. VIII. of the Collections of the Rhode Island Historical Society.

The librarian then explained a plan by which he hoped, if approved by the Society, to obtain authentic information in regard to the official town and city records of the State. On motion of Mr. Edward Field it was

Voted, That the plan and measures proposed by the librarian for obtaining authentic information as to the nature, extent and condition of the town and city records of the State, are approved and are hereby endorsed by the Society, and the librarian is authorized to draw from the treasury $50, or so much thereof as shall be required to defray the expense incurred in carrying forward the work undertaken.

Also *Voted*, That the library committee be authorized to provide needed shelving in the Congressional room and elsewhere, at an expense not to exceed $250.

October 18th, Augustine Jones, LL. B., read a paper on "Moses Brown." On motion of Mr. Wm. B. Weeden, the thanks of the Society were unanimously presented to Mr. Jones for his able and scholarly address, and a copy was requested for the archives of the Society.

November 1st, Prof. W. H. Munro read a paper entitled, "Some Leaves from the Maritime History of Bristol."

November 15th, a paper was read by Prof. William Mathews, LL. D., of Boston, on Daniel Webster.

December 1st, Rev. William Chauncy Langdon, D.D., read a paper on the "Old Catholics of the Italian Revolution."

December 13th, the secretary read a communication from Mr. George C. Mason, at the conclusion of which, on motion it was

Voted, That Messrs. George Gordon King, Amasa M. Eaton and John C. Pegram be, and they are hereby appointed a committee to take into consideration the subject of purchasing for the Society Mr. George C. Mason's collection of papers and materials illustrative of Rhode Island history, and to report on the same at a further meeting.

Mr. Henry C. Dorr then read a paper entitled, "The Association of the Proprietors of Providence and their Contest with the Freeholders."

December 27th, Mr. Simon S. Bucklin read an interesting paper entitled, "A Plea for American Literature," for which he received a unanimous vote of thanks.

The seventy-first annual meeting of the Society was held January 10th, 1893.

The secretary read the record of the last quarterly meeting. He also gave the substance of a letter from a

daughter of Rev. Wm. R. Bagnall. Mr. Bagnall was elected a corresponding member of the Society in 1890, and died last August, after having devoted twelve years to the preparation of an exhaustive history of the rise and progress of the manufacture of textile fabrics in the United States.

The librarian and cabinet-keeper gave his annual report referring to the Cabinets of the Society previous to November, 1891, at which time entrance into the enlarged building was duly observed. Progress in the classification and arrangement of the Society's collections was also noted, and the need of increased clerical force was urged.

The following persons were elected active members: Mrs. Susan A. Flint, Benjamin Franklin Briggs, Charles William Greene, Edward Aborn Greene, Simon S. Bucklin, Miss Bertha Bass, Edward Allen Swain, Leverett S. Woodworth, Walter Foster Angell.

Clarence W. Bowen, Ph. D., of New York, was elected corresponding member.

The president, Hon. Horatio Rogers, delivered his annual address, noting progress and suggesting improvements.

The treasurer, Mr. Richmond P. Everett, presented his annual report, of which the following is a summary:

Receipts, ...	$5,193 93
Expenses, ...	4,799 38
Balance on hand, ...	394 55
Life Membership Fund, . . .	2,093 76
Publication Fund, ...	3,460 24
Investment Fund, ...	23,000 00

Mr. Wm. D. Ely rendered a report in behalf of the library committee, speaking of some works received during the year of great interest and value.

A report, signed by Ex-Governor Taft, as chairman of the committee on building and grounds, was read by Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, to the effect that $270 04 had been spent for ordinary repairs and care of the grounds.

Mr. John O. Austin read a report in behalf of the committee on genealogical researches, with recommendations appended to the same.

The annual report of Mr. George C. Mason as procurator for the southern district of the State was presented. Much information was given about "inlaying," a branch of art that has come to be extensively used for the preservation of valuable historical documents.

Mr. Charles H. Smith, a member of the committee appointed at the April quarterly meeting, 1892, to consider the proposed change of the east ante-room, stated in reply to an inquiry, that no action had been taken, as the chairman of the committee had not called the committee together.

The committee appointed on the 13th of December, to take into consideration the subject of purchasing for the Society Mr. George C. Mason's collection of papers illustrative of Rhode Island history, reported unfavorably on account of the condition of the treasury. The report, however, expressed a high appreciation of the papers themselves.

The librarian reported that the work of collecting

information from the several town and city clerks relative to the official records under their care, was progressing, but that more assistance was needed to enable him to make the enterprise a success. It was thereupon voted, on motion of the president, that the librarian be authorized to draw from the treasury $100, or such part thereof as might be needed to successfully prosecute the work.

On motion of Mr. John O. Austin, the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That the publication committee be instructed to report at the next quarterly meeting on the advisability of a quarterly publication by this Society. Said publication to embrace the Proceedings, original and meritorious papers read before the Society, and rare and meritorious manuscripts in its possession. Also to inquire as to the cost of printing not less than 500 copies containing not less than 500 pages annually, and to inquire of other societies issuing such publications whether the method has proved a good one in preserving papers and in interesting members and others in historical matters.

On motion of Mr. Isaac H. Southwick, Jr., it was

Voted, That the committee on grounds and building be instructed to ascertain the probable expense of putting new windows in the old part of the Cabinet, whose sash and glass shall correspond with those in the other parts of the building; also the probable expense of renovating the interior of the old part of the Cabinet, and render a report at the next quarterly meeting.

On motion of Mr. Richmond P. Everett it was

Voted, That the committee on publications be authorized to print 700 copies of the Proceedings for 1892–93, to include the president's address, the treasurer's report and other reports and papers which the committee shall select; the whole amount not to exceed $250, the expense being charged to the general fund.

Voted, That a tax of three dollars be assessed upon each active member to defray the expenses of the current year.

The officers of the Society for the ensuing year were then elected. A list of them will be found on pages 5 and 6.

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

Gentlemen of the Historical Society:

Year by year, in a constantly increasing measure, our Society continues to perform the work for which it was established. The rapid development of interest throughout the country in historical and genealogical matters that has marked the last few decades, finds full expression in our midst, and is manifested by the increasing number of visitors to our cabinet, by the expanding correspondence of our secretary and librarian in response to inquiries, and by a truer appreciation by our own citizens of the work we are engaged in, evidenced by the generous contributions for the enlargement of our cabinet, and by the action of the General Assembly during the current year in liberally increasing its annual allowance.

While gratefully acknowledging the favors of the past, it is not to be disguised that something more could most advantageously be expended upon our cabinet in completing the fittings of the new part, and in renovating the old part and harmonizing it with the new. In the old portion some plastering needs renewing, the windows should be made to conform with those of the more modern part, the interior should be

painted, and so should the exterior of the whole structure. The necessity for more shelving is constantly manifesting itself both to accommodate our rapidly increasing treasures, and to enable a better and more complete classification of material to be made. If it be asked why some of the legacies to the Society are not used for such purposes, the reply is that all bequests are treated as sacred memorials, being borne under the names of their givers, upon our treasurer's books year after year *in perpetuam memoriam*, only the income being expended, which income is bearing most excellent fruit. It is hoped that the example of those who in a liberal, enlightened and patriotic spirit have contributed to perpetuate the history of the State by remembering this Society in their last wills, will be imitated more and more in each succeeding year.

Five of our active members have died during the last twelve months. They are John A. Brown, Oliver Johnson, Sandford B. Smith, Thomas Chace and Edward A. Greene. Dr. Chace was an accomplished Greek scholar, who took part in the revision of the translation of the Bible, 1870—1885, and his interesting paper upon that subject read in this cabinet within a year, will be remembered by all who were fortunate enough to have heard it. Mr. Greene was a great grandson of Lt.-Col. Christopher Greene of the Rhode Island Line, whose gallant defence of Red Bank was one of the most conspicuous achievements in the memorable struggle for American Independence. Mr. Smith rendered faithful service for a number of years in the employ of this Society. Further necrological notices will be found among the proceedings of the Society.

The Rev. William R. Bagnall, a corresponding member of this Society, elected in January, 1890, died at his home in Middletown, Conn., Aug. 8, 1892. He read a paper before this Society April 20, 1886, entitled, "The Textile Industries of the United States prior to 1800," and at the time of his death he was engaged in the preparation of the History of the Textile Industries of the United States.

Mrs. Martha J. Lamb, a corresponding member of this Society, elected in 1883, died Jan. 2, 1893. She read a paper in this cabinet Feb. 10, 1885, on "The Framers of the Constitution," and it is worthy of note that she was the first woman to be elected to membership in this Society or to read a paper before it.

Seventeen meetings have been held during the year, at twelve of which papers have been read. The following is a list of subjects and authors of those papers.

1. Jan. 26, 1892. "The Revision of the Translation of the Bible, 1870–1885," by Thomas Chace, LL. D.

2. Feb. 9, 1892. "The Present State of Constitution-making as illustrated by the new Constitutions of Mississippi, Kentucky, Wyoming and Idaho," by Amasa M. Eaton, LL. B.

3. Feb. 23, 1892. "A Little Journey of Historical Research in Eastern Virginia," by Prof. J. Franklin Jameson.

4. March 8, 1892. "Historic Portraits of Benjamin Franklin," by Clarence Winthrop Bowen, Ph. D., of New York, illustrated by Stereopticon views of over sixty portraits.

5. March 22, 1892. "The Quakers of Rhode Island

the Authors of Religious Liberty in Massachusetts," by Hon. Abner E. Goodell, Jr., president of the New England Historic Genealogical Society.

6. May 3, 1892. "A Key-hole for Roger Williams' Key; or, a Study in its 16th chapter 'Of the Earth and the Fruits thereof,'" by Mr. William D. Ely.

7. Oct. 18, 1892. "Moses Brown," by Augustine Jones, LL. B.

8. Nov. 1, 1892. "Some Leaves from the Maritime History of Bristol," by Prof. Wilfred H. Munro.

9. Nov. 15, 1892. "Daniel Webster," by Prof. William Matthews, LL. D.

10. Dec. 1, 1892. "Old Catholics of the Italian Revolution," by Rev. William Chauncy Langdon, D.D.

11. Dec. 13, 1892. "The Association of the Proprietors of Providence and their Contest with the Freeholders," by Mr. Henry C. Dorr.

12. Dec. 27, 1892. "A Plea for American Literature," by Mr. Simon S. Bucklin.

Two of these papers, that by Mr. William D. Ely, entitled, "A Key-hole for Roger Williams' Key," and that by Mr. Augustine Jones, upon "Moses Brown," have been printed. It is hoped that ere long every paper upon a subject relating to Rhode Island read before this Society, will be perpetuated in type, as much historical matter would thus be preserved. It is believed that the Society's adoption of the course of printing all papers upon Rhode Island subjects read before it, would stimulate research into many obscure and but imperfectly understood events and would awaken increased interest in our history.

The year 1892 has been denominated Columbian year, as it included the four hundreth anniversary of the discovery of America by Christopher Columbus. The occurrence was celebrated with different degrees of elaborateness throughout the land, and in this, the chief city of our own State, it was observed with a degree of spirit and success gratifying to all concerned. A novel and highly interesting feature of the imposing procession in the morning of that day, was the parade of the teachers and scholars of the Public Schools of the city, and of the students of Brown University. The celebration was fitly closed in the evening by one of the largest and finest torchlight processions ever witnessed within the confines of Providence, composed of male members of the Roman Catholic parishes of the city and its vicinity.

Several books relating to our State have appeared during the year, brief mention of some of which will be made.

The "Vital Statistics of Rhode Island," edited by Mr. James N. Arnold, and printed by order of the General Assembly, forms a valuable addition to our genealogical and statistical history, and one volume of it has been issued during the year.

A somewhat erratic volume was published in Boston last year, entitled, "The Pilgrims, Puritans and Roger Williams Vindicated, and his Sentence of Banishment ought to be revoked," by the Rev. T. M. Merriam.

Perhaps the most notable addition during the year to the printed history of the State, is the first volume of the "Early Records of the Town of Providence,"

printed under authority of the City Council of Providence by the Record Commissioners, which was issued last March. This is the first of a series of volumes intended to preserve and perpetuate in type the ancient records of the Town of Providence, and to make their contents accessible to the student of history. Originally but five hundred copies were printed, but the demand was so great that the City Council directed an additional five hundred copies to be printed, and the edition of each succeeding volume will be one thousand copies. The second volume is all in type and will shortly make its appearance. The First Report of the Record Commissioners relating to the Early Town Records, which appeared at the same time as Vol. I. of the Early Records of the Town of Providence, likewise contains much valuable material. The work of this commission is in a measure an outcome from this Society. Two years ago your president in his annual address recommended the prosecution of the work now being performed, and the City Council very soon thereafter established the Record Commission and elected your president, your first vice-president, and Mr. Edward Field, also a member of this Society, Commissioners, and for nearly two years the work of perpetuating the old records in type, and of arranging and preserving the ancient manuscripts of the town and city has been carried on under their supervision. The City Council has shown an enlightened appreciation of the work, and like various other progressive cities of New England proposes to have the record of its ancient and honorable history preserved from destruc-

tion by fire and the numerous other vicissitudes to which a single written copy would necessarily be subject. The example of Providence is commended to the other cities and towns of the State.

This Society at the instigation of its librarian and cabinet-keeper, took steps at its quarterly meeting in October last to acquire authentic information as to the nature, extent and condition of the various town and city records. The efforts of our librarian and cabinet-keeper in this direction are worthy of all commendation and the results will, I trust, be fully set forth in the report to be presented this evening.

The duty of a society such as ours is not only to collect historical material, but also to make it accessible for practical use. Happily this Society has much historical matter in its keeping, but duty requires it to render a good account of its stewardship, the proper way of doing so being to cause as much of that material as possible to be properly edited and printed. One of its MS. diaries, that of the Rev. John Comer, who lived more than a century and a half ago, is about to appear in print, but as yet no steps have been taken to reproduce in type its numerous other MS. treasures. No pains should be spared, no efforts should be omitted to accomplish so desirable an end as putting these valuable possessions into print, and it is to be hoped that the Society may devise ways and means of accomplishing it.

The smaller the State the larger component part does each of its citizens become, hence each member of this Society should put forth more effort than might

be necessary in a larger community. No State, however, whether large or small, has a more honorable history than our own, nor one more worthy of stimulating the pride of its citizens. Though inherited prejudice has sometimes sought to detract from the fair fame of our little commonwealth yet such prejudice is gradually giving way to truer conceptions.

May the day be not far removed when Rhode Island historically shall receive its just meed of appreciation.

RERORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON GROUNDS AND BUILDING.

The committee on grounds and building of the Rhode Island Historical Society, report that they have expended during the year for ordinary repairs and care of the grounds, the sum of $270 04.

ROYAL C. TAFT, *Chairman.*

Providence, Jan. 6, 1893.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THE LIBRARY.

The committee on the library, on this seventy-first annual meeting of the Society, respectfully report:

That the library has been open, on week-days, during the year, except in August, and open every Saturday in that month, Mr. Amos Perry being the librarian.

The accessions to the library, during the year have been:

Bound Volumes,	723
Unbound Pamphlets,	2,367
Miscellaneous,	193
Total,	3,283

For a more particular notice of these, reference may be had to the detailed list prepared by your librarian.

The expenditures of the committee on the library for the year, have been:

For Books and Periodicals,	$166 00
For Binding,	71 00
For Miscellaneous,	98 80
For special work in arranging, classifying and preparing for catalogue,	398 00
	$733 80

GALLERY OF PAINTINGS.

The principal accessions to the Gallery of Paintings during the year have been: —

1. The portrait of Judge Knowles, presented by Mrs. Knowles.
2. The portrait of Gen. William Barton, of Revolutionary distinction, presented by his descendants.
3. The portrait of Governor Samuel W. King, presented by his son, Charles A. King.
4. The portrait of Rev. Dr. Edward B. Hall, presented by Charles H. Smith.
5. The portrait of George W. Teel, commander of the ship "Pocahontas," of Providence, presented by Barnabas J. Chace.
6. "The Burning of the Gaspee," by Charles D'Wolf Brownell, and presented by him.
7. An excellent picture of the "Charter Oak," in its last days, from a painting; also by Charles D'Wolf Brownell, and presented by him.
8. A portrait of General and Senator Charles T. James, presented by Mrs. James.

THE LIBRARY.

The preliminary work of separating and distributing the books of the Library into the general divisions and classes, heretofore described and adopted, has been carried on during the year as rapidly as the limited means and force at command would allow. Its engrossing character has even this year led to a certain limitation in the purchase of new books; but the work is so advanced and room now so well prepared, that a decided increase of new publications may be looked for during the year to come.

As the report of the librarian covers the details of what has been done in this department, a brief and general summary will be sufficient here.

A year ago, only the newspaper division had been classified and separated from the rest. Now, on the east side the New England division and the general library, have each received a large portion of their several allotments.

On the west side many of the several States (outside of New England), have had their special volumes selected and localities assigned them. So, too, the United States and Smithsonian divisions, have received a very large number of their several Government publications — though many are still required to make the different sets complete. At the same time nearly 1000 volumes (duplicates), have been sent to the office of the general government at Washington, for which we are promised a full equivalent in other volumes which we have not, and actually require.

Your committee are happy to be able to report that the relations of the Society with the Government in this respect, are of the most friendly and mutually helpful character.

In the central building, devoted to Rhode Island, many of the pamphlets have been placed in the gallery, though a large number are, as yet, unassorted. In the audience hall, most of the volumes of Rhode Island works, the manuscripts, the select volumes, and many books of reference, have been gathered out of the mixed multitude with which they have been so long almost hopelessly confounded. Yet, decidedly more space is demanded for books of reference, and to a certain limited extent it has been provided. Much work of this character remains to be done in each division as to books, pamphlets and maps still stored away in the ante-rooms, closets, chests and elsewhere, before any arrangement can be considered final and complete. When this is done, the work of cataloguing will require the strictest and almost incessant care.

So extensive is the United States division, that it has been necessary already, to increase largely the shelving there; as well as in the Smithsonian department. The valuable Rhode Island MS. volumes are now protected under lock and key, in cases with glazed doors; and other similar cases have been constructed, for works needing special care. It now begins to be seen, in some measure, what priceless treasures the Society possesses, which heretofore have hardly seen the light.

Considerable progress has also been made toward supplying the growing desire for a distinct genealogical department.

There is also a large collection of maps, which requires special attention.

The State allowance for the purposes of the Society and the care of State property since the completion of the new Cabinet, very greatly enhances its usefulness to the people.

Of the whole building and operations of the Society, it appears on a careful scrutiny, that full two-thirds is devoted especially to Rhode Island history. Of the remaining one-third, one division is given to the New England States; another division is given to all the other individual States; another to the United States Goverment; and one to a general library of volumes, presented to the Society; these have no particular relation to our National history.

But as there is not an act of the General Government, nor of a State of the Union, which does not at some point touch the history, life or interest of Rhode Island, it appears, that in a historical view, eleven-twelfths of the investment, work, expenditure and proceedings of the Society, are really devoted to objects, pursuits and collections directly connected with Rhode Island history.

Appropriations have been made, and as far as practicable this year, expended, for the objects specified in the Act of of the General Assembly.

The details of the arrangement and classification of volumes, in each of the main divisions of the library, have necessarily devolved on the librarian's department, and with this responsibility, the meed of any merit displayed therein must be accorded to it.

The efforts inaugurated by the Society for the better preservation of the records of the towns, and other objects of historic interest, are promising most beneficial results. The work commenced in this direction, is more fully explained in the librarian's report. The other libraries of Providence will amply supply the demand for general reading. Your library will be necessarily devoted to history, and especially to that relating to Rhode Island. Many purchases of books and historical material will be needed to complete our collection of Rhode Island matter; and, as has been noted, much must be expended on the arrangement and cataloguing. The in-

creased means at our command will enable us to reinforce this department. It is to be hoped that with the growth of the State in population and resources, still more liberal donations may be made for this growing demand.

A large amount will be required the coming year for bindery purposes, especially in the Rhode Island divisions as soon as the careful attention needed can be given to that work. The simple fact is — that the working force of the library is utterly inadequate to the needs of the institution. A capable assistant is needed and must be had there, in view of the multifarious duties of the place, and the constant calls made, for various services, by people within and without the State. Though these calls are often not obligatory, they can hardly be neglected in most cases, without prejudice to the Society.

Of a number of volumes presented to the Society during the past year, it seems fitting, from the circumstances of their presentation, or the subjects to which they relate, that some special notice should be taken.

The "Chronology of Plants," by Charles Pickering, has been presented to the Society, by his son, Mr. Edward H. Pickering.

While this volume is all that its title signifies, it is also very much more. It is apparently a Chronological Compendium of the time and date of every event found recorded in the researches of a life time, by one of the most devoted and indefatigable students of scientific facts who has lived in the 19th century.

It is difficult to open the book without learning something new, not merely as to dates and events, but also as to matters of history, literature and natural science.

As a book of reference, it is hardly less valuable to the general student than to the student of plants and trees, from its plentitude of wealth in dates, citations and quotations from the best authors and writings of ancient and modern times.

From Amos Perry, the Society has received "The Story of the Discovery of the New World by Columbus."

This is a readable and valuable sketch of the early life, voyages and career of the great discoverer, with an estimate of his character.

It is marked by the learning, the judgment and the careful regard for authority which were to be expected from the librarian of the Astor Library, which is under the charge of Mr. Saunders, the author of this work.

From Justin Winsor, the Society has received his pamphlet, entitled, "The Results in Europe of Cartier's Explorations," pp. 18.

This work is one of intrinsic value, and gives a critical and exhaustive examination of the plats and charts, engraved and published in Europe, at and following his explorations, from 1542 to 1603; a period of about sixty years.

Its value is not determined by the number of its pages, for it has evidently involved very recondite researches and a rigid examination and comparison of the most ancient charts of this portion of America.

It shows how slow and gradual was the development of real knowledge, as to the great River St. Lawrence and its connection with the wonderful chain of interior lakes, reaching across half the continent, to the very borders of the Mississippi.

It must take a high rank as a monograph on this subject, which is of marked interest to the historian, as well as to the geographer.

Hakluyt was so impressed with the importance of Cartier's discoveries, that "he had it much at heart to invigorate an English spirit of discovery." He says, "Yf we do procrastinate to plantinge, the French, the Norman, the Brytons, or the Duche, or some other nation, will not onely prevente us of the mightie Bay of St. Lawrence, where they have gotten the starte of us already, though we had the same revealed to us by Bookes published and printed in Englishe before them."

A volume, "On the Dedications of American Churches," has been presented to the Society by Daniel Berkeley Updike and Harold Brown.

This monograph, "On the Dedication of American Churches, compiled by two laymen of the Diocese of Rhode Island," is a production, notable, in view of the small amount of other literature on this subject; on account of the clearness and skill shown in the origination and selection of matter;

and also for the elegance of the paper and printing. It is a rare and choice edition of only five hundred copies, of which one hundred and fifty are on large paper. The book is conceived in the best spirit of churchman and scholar.

The authors have written *con amore*, not only as lovers of antiquity, but as devoted sons of the ancient historic Anglican church.

The naming of churches is treated historically, with clearness and brevity; a vast amount of information, showing extensive research, is brought together in very small compass. English and American dedications are so compared and tabulated, that one may make, in a few moments, a full survey of the matter, as exhibited in the actual usage of the English and American churches. The orderly and statistical method, which is employed, without making the book at all dreary, or dry, is one of the most admirable features.

Another portion of special interest to Rhode Island churchmen, consists of "Notes on the Office for a Patronal Festival, in use in the Diocese of Rhode Island," the office bearing the *imprimatur* of Thomas March Clark, D. D.

The writers state that the book is addressed solely to churchmen. While it cannot fail to be appreciated by many others, to churchmen it will be a help and a delight.

From cover to cover, not one jot or one tittle of anything dull or commonplace can be detected.

Dedicated, "with his sanction," to "The Right Reverend Father in God, Thomas, by Divine Permission, Bishop of Rhode Island," the work of hereditary Rhode Island men, it is a volume of which all cultured Rhode Islanders, whether churchmen or not, may well feel proud.

To George F. Daniels, the Society is indebted for "The History of Oxford, Mass.," a volume of nearly nine hundred pages.

This is a somewhat detailed history of the town, and well describes the changes and phases through which it has passed in the last two hundred years.

It is a monument of industry and pains-taking research on the part of the author. The indexes are especially valuable.

There is an index to the general history of the town; an index to the various homesteads; a very large genealogical department, of some four hundred pages, alphabetically arranged; and an ample index to the names mentioned in the genealogical department, out of their alphabetical order; all of which make it very valuable in the investigation of local facts and family descent.

Still, what is and always will be, to the outside world, the distinguishing feature of Oxford, is the fact of its first settlement in 1687, on the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, by thirty Huguenot families, under the auspices and with the material aid of Gabriel Bernon, a Huguenot nobleman, of La Rochelle, who became a resident of Rhode Island.

Escaping from imprisonment for his faith, he fled from France and lived in this Colony, at Newport, Kingston and Providence for nearly forty years, until his death in 1736, at the age of ninety two years; and his interest in the Oxford Colony continued throughout his long life.

Many monuments and memorials of the Huguenots remain, and render Oxford interesting to the tourist.

The special history of this Huguenot settlement will be found in an earlier and extremely interesting volume by Mr. Daniels, entitled, "The Huguenots of the Nipmuc Country." Boston, 1880.

From Gordon W. Russell, the Society has received a Pamphlet of more than one hundred and fifty pages, entitled, "Early Medicine and Early Medical Men in Connecticut," a paper prepared for the Centennial Meeting of the Connecticut Medical Society, in May, 1892. It is in quarto form, on heavy paper with wide margin, and is one of only twenty-one copies, printed in this style.

The object of the treatise is to give a sketch of the medical men, who, before the formation of the Connecticut Medical Society, were practicing in the various counties of that State.

It is a memoir, not only valuable to his own profession, but of much interest to all. It abounds in anecdote, and gives racy sketches of the men, the medicines and the recipes of old colonial days.

It also abounds in notes and extracts of an historical character and gives information of much value to the genealogist and biographer.

The empirical character of much of the practice and so-called science of those times, is well illustrated, both by the ingredients employed as physic, and the often strange modes of their administration.

The paper is marked by the catholic spirit, of its author, and a forward look for unity in the medical profession, which it is cheeringly suggested may come to it, even before it appears in the religious sects.

The cure of Mr. Roger Woolcott of epilepsy deserves notice. The prescription was as follows :—

"Take filings of steel and iron, each one ounce;

"A colt's scull, powdered;

"Horses frog, as much as can be pared off all the feet of a large horse;

"Venice treacle, eight ounces;

"Make an electuary according to art."

"Take the bigness of a nutmeg every night going to bed.

"Use the cold bath every full and change [of the moon.]

"Then be buried three times in the ground, for one quarter hour each time, at about a month's distance."

Mr. Woolcott must have realized the truth of the adage, that, "the outside of a horse is the best thing for the inside of a man."

Doubtless the iron of the shoe gave him strength; with the steel (from the calks) he could "hold his own;" the colt's skull made him lively; and with all that could be got from the four hoofs of a large horse, he was bound to "get along" fast.

From Charles Francis Adams, has been received the "History of Quincy, Mass.," to which is appended a paper, "On some Phases of Sexual Morality and Church Discipline in Colonial New England." It is a volume of more than four hundred pages. Fifty copies only were printed for private distribution, of which ours is No. 30.

It is hardly needful to say, that this is an able and interesting history. Though Quincy (formerly Braintree) was a comparatively small town, it passed through all the phases of its

cotemporary towns, of smaller or larger growth, and these are displayed with great distinctness by the writer of this work.

It is noticeable also in another respect. The author holds that "the truth of history is a sacred thing:" "a thing of far more importance than its dignity, and the truth of history should not be sacrificed to sentiment, patriotism, or filial piety." These last three attributes, he declares, always have been, now are, and he thinks will long continue to be, the bane of thorough historical research, and ubiquitous stumbling blocks in the way of historical results.

It is cheering to notice this change in the stand-point of recent historical writing in Massachusetts. It is strongly marked throughout this history of Quincy, and well illustrated also in Mr. Brooks Adams' earlier work, "The Emancipation of Massachusetts."

The time may not be far off when a Massachusetts scholar and historian will bring out a history of Rhode Island and its early settlers, which will be more novel than any romance, to the Massachusetts reader.

At some few points, this history touches on that of Rhode Island.

As early as 1636, William Coddington, William Hutchinson and Edmund Quincy, became interested in large tracts of land in this town, and in April 1638, Mrs. Hutchinson tarried in Quincy a time, while uncertain whether to go to New Hampshire, or follow her husband to Rhode Island.

In its little church, too, in 1637, "John Wheelwright, the school-mate and friend of Cromwell, the proscribed of two continents, preached in presence of young Harry Vane, moving steadily and fatefully forward from the chair of state in Boston, to the block on Tower Hill."

Edmund Quincy's early death, in 1637, it is said, "probably prevented his sharing Coddington's troubles and perhaps his exile." His wife's name, "Judith," was given to his daughter. From her descendents sprang the Sewall family, and in memory of her, the stormy western cape of Narragansett Bay was called "Point Judith."

In a later generation (in 1769) Elizabeth Quincy, grand-

daughter of the fourth Edmund Quincy, married Nathaniel Greene, of Potowomut, R. I.

It also appears that, in February, 1640, "a great lot of four hundred acres, was assigned to Richard Parker, Merchant," who had been made an inhabitant on the thirtieth of the previous September.*

Our limits do not allow even a *résumé* of the twenty-six chapters of this work; but there seems no feature of New England family, social or civil life, neglected, while the modes of living, the school, the church, the training field and the town meeting are portrayed in vivid light. The church door was the bulletin board, and the church was virtually a club.

Mr. Adams well says, "In the towns and town records of Massachusetts, the American historical unit is to be sought. The details are trivial and monotonous, yet the volumes are the most precious archives. They tell of the first stages of a political growth, which has since ripened into the dominant influence of the new world."

A singular venture, which laid the foundation of the wealth of Edmund Quincy and his brother Josiah, may well be mentioned here, as giving a striking picture of the times and the men. In 1748, their ship *Bethell*, fitted for defence and bearing also "Letters of Marque," with fourteen service and six wooden guns and thirty-seven men, when coming out of the Straits of Gibralter, fell in, at nightfall, with a Spanish vessel

* NOTE.—It is believed that this Richard Parker, a Boston merchant, who became an inhabitant of Quincy, and bought a lot of 400 acres there in 1640, was the "Co-partner Parker," in Prudence Island, referred to by Gorton, as conspiring with Mr. Winthrop against Shawomet, in 1643. The passage is:—"Mr. Winthrop and his co-partner Parker may not think to lay our purchased plantation [Shawomet] to their island [Prudence] so near adjoining, for they come too late in that point, though Benedict [Arnold] hath reported that Miantinomi should lose his head for selling his right thereof to us." "As a minister also affirmed that Mr. Winthrop should say to him, that we should either be subjected unto you [the Massachusetts], or else removed hence, though it should cost blood." †

* "Adams' History of Quincy," Chap. I., 5.

† "Simplicitie's Defence," R. I. Hist. Coll. II., 265; Sept. 1643. "Settlement of Warwick," 12; note.

Not improbably, when R. Williams wanted to provide means to go to England, in 1643, for the first Charter, Mr. Winthrop found him the purchaser for his half of Prudence. The Winthrops were largely interested in establishing Iron Works in Quincy, as early as 1642, to which 3000 acres of land were granted there as a *bonus*, by the General Court in 1644. ‡

‡ Proc. Mass. His. Soc., Oct. and Nov., 1892; 13, 14.

of greatly superior force. Escape was impossible ; so her captain (Isaac Freeman) bore down on the Spaniard and demanded his surrender. The Spaniard, thinking it a British Sloop of War, finally yielded, and the thirty-seven yankees had him, his vessel, *The Jesus, Maria and Joseph*, of twenty-six guns, and his crew of one hunbred and ten men, safely stowed as prisoners, by daylight.

The prize was safely brought to Boston, with cochineal and other valuable commodities, as well as one hundred and sixty-one chests of silver and two chests of gold.

At one other point the history is in touch with our people, where it notices the attempt, in 1777, of General Palmer, a Braintree Brigadier-General, to drive the British from Rhode Island. Mrs. Adams then gave voice to the public disappointment, and in writing to her husband of the great failure, says: " I know you will be mortified, but if you wish your arms crowned with victory, you should not appoint what Gen'l Gates calls 'dreaming deacons' to conduct them."

All which is respectfully submitted,

WILLIAM D. ELY,
WILLIAM B. WEEDEN,
HOWARD W. PRESTON, } Library Committee.

Providence, Jan. 10, 1893.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON GENEALOGICAL RESEARCHES.

The committee on genealogical researches respectfully report, with what is deemed an important appendix, viz.: an index (carefully prepared in the librarian's department) of the genealogies owned by the Society. This index or catalogue, will serve the double purpose of convenience for reference, and as a reminder of what is still needed. Members and others who glance over it, will readily see that while a good beginning has been made, yet much is still lacking that is necessary to effective work.

The interest in genealogy, we are glad to notice, is increasing, especially stimulated latterly by such societies as the Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution, the Colonial Dames, Society of the Colonial Wars, &c. The address book provided sometime since for persons interested in certain families, might well be supplemented by another for filing genealogical queries, both being kept with the genealogical library.

The donation by Mr. George T. Paine of a card catalogue of the births, marriages and deaths of Providence County, is very gratifying to us. There is much cause for congratulation also in the prospect that the next year will give us the concluding volume of Mr. James N. Arnold's record of the births, marriages and

deaths of the entire State, as copied by him from the town books.

A supplementary volume of the church records will be absolutely necessary to perfect the series, and will undoubtedly be made possible by the continued liberality of the legislature. While the State is thus helping forward this work, and placing Rhode Island in the unique position of one state with a complete printed vital record, and while the city of Providence is enabling the record commissioners to continue a work of the greatest importance, is there not something due from our Society upon the same lines? In this connection we would renew our suggestion of a year ago, as to the importance of copying and printing the marriages and deaths from the *Newport Mercury*, *Providence Gazette*, *&c.* As our Society has stimulated and urged the work of the State and city, when good wishes were all we could give, it may fairly be expected that now when we have the ability we will not refuse to exercise it in the ways we have so strongly commended to others. As to the utility of a volume embracing these newspaper records, your committee has already stated in brief their opinion. "Such a book would prove an invaluable guide, not only to special students, but also to a far wider number of persons, who make now a random search, and often a vain one, in the old files of these unindexed newspapers."

JOHN O. AUSTIN,
For the Committee.

The committee on genealogical researches requested that this Index, furnished by the librarian, might be appended to their report.

INDEX TO WORKS IN THE GENEALOGICAL ROOM.

NOTE. This is not intended to be a full and complete index, giving authors and dates, but simply a list to show what books are in the genealogical room. Neither does it include town histories and town records, many of which are largely genealogical. These will be found in their respective places in the divisions of States.

FAMILY GENEALOGIES.

A.

Allen and Witter Families. Genealogy of the
Alvord Family (The). See "Burke and Alvord Memorial."
Ammidown Family. Genealogical Memorial and Family Record of the
Angell, Thomas. Genealogy of the Descendants of
Arms Family. A Genealogical Record of the
Aylsworth, Arthur, and his Descendants in America.

B.

Bailey, Joseph Trowbridge, and Catharine Goddard Weaver. Ancestry of
Bailey, Richard, Genealogy. (January number, 1858, of "Record of Passing Events in the Merrimac Valley.")
Baker, Priscilla, Ancestry of
Baldwin, Sylvester. Baldwin, Bartow and Lefferts Genealogies.
Ballous in America. An Elaborate History and Genealogy of the
Barber, Col. Edward. A Record of the Ancestry and Descendants of
Barlow, Jonathan, and Plain Rogers. Family Genealogy of
Bartletts (The). Descendants of John Bartlett of Weymouth and Cumberland.
Bartlett, Robert. See "Lawrence and Bartlett Memorials."

Bartow Family in England (The).
Bartow Genealogy. Part I. See "Baldwin, Sylvester."
Bayard, Col. John, and the Bayard Family of America.
Beckwiths (The).
Bellows, Col. Benjamin. Historical Sketch of
Benson Family (The), of Newport, R. I.
Bidwell Family in America. Genealogy to the Seventh Generation of the
Bigelow Family of America. Genealogy of the
Binney Family in the United States. Genealogy of the
Bliss Family in America. Genealogy of the
Bogman Family. See "Warren Family."
Bowen Family. Memorial of the. Part I.
Bridge, John. An Account of the Descendants of
Briggs Family. The Archives of the
Brights (The) of Suffolk, England.
Brown Memorial. Family of Benjamin Brown, M. D.
Browne. The Chad Browne Memorial.
Burbeen, John. An Account of
Burke and Alvord Memorial (The).
Burley or Burleigh Family of America. The Genealogy of the
Burrows Family. Genealogical Records of a Section of the
Butler Genealogy.

C.

Capron, Banfield. Genealogy of the Descendants of
Carpenter Family. Genealogical and Historical Record of the

Carpenter, Heydon and Whittlesey Genealogies.	Carpenter Family. Genealogy of one Branch of the Heydons (The) in England and America. Whittlesey Family in the United States. Memorial of the

Champlin, James Tift. A Memorial.
Christie. Genealogical Memoirs of the Scottish House of
Church Family. The History of the
Colt and Coutts. Genealogical Memoirs of the Families of
Conant Family. See "Warren Family."
Conant Family in England and America. A History and Genealogy of the
Corwin Genealogy (The).
Coutts Family. See "Colt and Coutts."
Cranes of Chilton. Memorials of the
Crawfurdiana, Laurus. Memoirs of the Crawford Family of Virginia.
Crosby Family (A).
Cushing Family. The Genealogy of the
Cutler Memorial (A) and Genealogical History.

D.

De La Mater. Genealogy of Descendants of Claude Le Maitre.
Dexter Genealogy.

E.

F.

G.

H.

Hoyt, Haight and Hight Families. A Genealogical History of the
Hubbard, George, Descendants of

J.

Janes Family (The).
Jessup, Edward, and his Descendants.
Josselyn Family. See "Stranahan, Josselyn, Fitch and Dow Families in N. A."

K.

Kendall, Josiah. Memorial of
Knox, John. Genealogical Memoirs of

L.

Ladd Family (The).
Lapham Family Register.
Lawrence and Bartlett Memorials.
Lawrence Family. Historical Genealogy of the — 1858.
Lawrence, John. The Genealogy of the Family of — 1857. 1869.
Learened Family (The).
Leavenworth Family. A Genealogy of the
Leete. The Family of
Lefferts Family. See "Baldwin, Sylvester."
Leighton Genealogy. An Account of the Descendants of Capt. William Leighton.
Leland Magazine (The).
Leverett, Elder Thomas. A Genealogical Memoir of the Family of
Levering Family (The).
Lockwood, Robert. Descendants of — Colonial and Revolutionary History of the Lockwood Family in America.
Lyman Family. Genealogy of the

M.

Macy Family. Genealogy of the
Makepeace Families. The Genealogy of the
Mann Memorial. Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Mann.
Marsh, John, of Salem. The Genealogy of
Martin Family. Notices: Genealogical and Historical of the
Martin and Wheeler Families (The).
Mather, Rev. Richard. Lineage of
May, John. A Genealogy of the Descendants of
Mifflin Family. Memoranda relating to the
Montague Family. Meeting of the
Morey Family. See "Warren Family."
Morses. Memorial of the
Mowry, Nathaniel, of Rhode Island. The Descendants of
Mowry, Richard, of Uxbridge, Mass.

N.

Newcomb Family. Genealogical Memoir of the

O.

Oliver, Mary. Ancestry of
Olmstead Family. An Abridged Genealogy of the
Olney, Thomas. A Genealogy of the Descendants of
Op Dyck Genealogy (The). See "Updike."

P.

Paine Family Records.
Parker, Joel. Memorial of
Peabody Family. A Genealogy of the
Pearce Genealogy.
Peck, Joseph. A Genealogical History of the Descendants of
Peirce Genealogy (The).
Pickering, John. Genealogical Data respecting
Pierce Genealogy. No. IV.
Pitman Genealogy. See "Thurston, Charles Myrick."
Porter, Richard. A Genealogy of the Descendants of
Potter Families. Genealogies of the
Potter, John and Wait. Genealogy of the Family of
Powers Family (The).
Prebles in America. Genealogical Sketch of the First Three Generations of

R.

Randall, William, and his Descendants.
Rawson Family Memorial. A Revised Memoir of Edward Rawson.
Reed Family. History of the
Robinson, Hazard and Sweet Families of Rhode Island. In "Recollections of Olden Times."
Rogers, Plain. See "Barlow, Jonathan."
Root Genealogical Records.
Russell Family. Descendants of John Russell.

S.

Sage, David. Genealogical Record of the Descendants of
Salisbury Pedigrees. Seventeen Pedigrees from "Family Memorials."
Sands, Comfort. Descent of
Sares (Sears), Richard. The Descendants of
Schenck, The Rev. William, his Ancestry and his Descendants.
Scott, Sir Walter, Bart. Genealogical Memoirs of the Family of. With his "Memorials of the Haliburtons."
Seagrave Family. Genealogy of the
Sears. See "Sares."
Sessions Family in America. Materials for a History of the
Sharpe Family. Records of the

Silsbee, Henry, and some of his Descendants. A Genealogical Account of
Slafter, John. Memorial of
Slocums, Slocumbs and Slocombs of America. A Short History of the
Southwick, Lawrence and Cassandra. Genealogy of the Descendants of
Spooner, William. Memorial of — 1871.
Spooner, William, of Plymouth, Mass., and his Descendants. Records of — 1883.
Sprague Families. History of the
Steere Genealogy. A Record of the Descendants of John Steere.
Stetson, Family of. A Genealogical and Biographical Sketch of the
Stone Family originating in Rhode Island. Genealogy of the
Stone, John, of Guilford, Conn. The Family of
Stranahan, Josselyn, Fitch and Dow Families in North America. Genealogies of the
Sweet Family. See "Robinson, Hazard and Sweet Families."
Swift, Gen. Joseph Gardner, U. S. A., with a Genealogy of his Family.

T.

Thayer, Ephraim and Sarah. Genealogy of. See "Thayer's Family Memorial. Part II."
Thurston, Charles Myrick, and his Wife, Rachel Hall Pitman. Genealogy of
Thurston, Edward. Descendants of
Thurston Family. Some Family Connections in the
Thurston Genealogies.
Tilley Family. Genealogy of the
Torrey Genealogy.
Torreys in America. A Contribution toward a Genealogy of all

U.

Updike Genealogy (The). See "Op Dyck."

V.

Van Voorhis, Major Wm. Roe. Notes on the Ancestry of

W.

Waldos of America. The Genealogy and Biography of the
Ward Family: Descendants of William Ward.
Ward Family (The). See department of Rhode Island Biography. Memoir of Lieut.-Col. Samuel Ward.
Warren Family. A Genealogy of One Branch of the — Also, Conant, Bogman and Morey Genealogies.
Warren. Genealogy of
Waters Family. Ancestry of the
Weaver, Catherine Goddard. See "Bailey, Joseph Trowbridge."
Weekes, George. Genealogy of the Family of — [Weekes, Weeks, Wickes.]

GENEALOGICAL WORKS.

Historical and Genealogical Magazines.

Magazine of New England History. Tilley. 1 vol.
Narragansett Historical Register. Arnold. 8 vols.
New England Historical and Genealogical Register. 46 vols.
{ Newport Historical Magazine. Vols. I., II., III., IV.
{ Rhode Island Historical Magazine. Vols. V., VI., VII.

Pamphlet Genealogies. Bound. Vol. I., A–G.

Anthonys of New England. Genealogy of the
Arnold. Genealogy of the Family of
Baldwin, Sylvester. Notes on the Ancestry of
Ball, Edward, and Some of his Descendants.
Barker Ancestry (The).
Bartow Family in England (The).
Beal, John, of Hingham.
Bicknell Family Association.
Bicknells (The). A Memorial. Joshua Bicknell's Genealogy.
Blake Pedigree (The).
Blackstone Family (The). Biography and Genealogy of William Blackstone.
[illegible]rd William. Genealogical Memoir of the Descendants of
Brown [illegible] [illegible]alogy of a Portion of the
Budlong Genealogy.
Chase Family of Chesham, Bucks, [illegible]land.
Chase, William. Genealogy of a Portion [illegible] the Descendants of
Checkley Family (The).
Dane, John, of Ipswich, 1682. With a Pedig[illegible] of the Dane Family.
Deane, John and Walter. Brief Memoirs of
Deane, Thomas. Descendants of
Drake, The Family of, in America.
Drake Family. Chart of the
Eddy Family. Genealogy of the
Fenner Family. Genealogy of the — Nos. 1 and 2.
Fields of Providence, R. I. Genealogy of the
Flanders Family (The).
Forster, Jacob, Sen., of Charlestown, Mass. The Pedi[illegible]ree and Descendants of
Foster, Reginald. The Descendants of
Frost Family, Genealogy of the, Elliot, York Co., Maine.
Gardner, Richard, of Woburn. Descendants of
Gould, Zaccheus, of Topsfield. The Ancestry and Posterity of
Green[e], Thomas, of Malden, Mass. A Genealogical Sket[illegible]h of the Descendants of
Guild, Deacon Ruben, of West Dedham, Mass. Eight[illegible]eth Birth-Day Anniversary of

VOL. II., H-W.

Hill, Peter, of York Co., Maine. The Descendants of
Hoyt Family Meeting. Record of the
Jenkins Family (The) of Rhode Island.
Lawrence, John, of Watertown, 1636. A Genealogical Memoir of the Family of
Lippitt Family (The) of Rhode Island.
Moore Family (The) of Southold, L. I.
Olcott, Thomas. Descendants of
Parker, William Thornton. The Genealogy of
Parkhurst Genealogy. A Fragment of the
Parsons and Leonard. Genealogical Record of the Families of
Penn Family (The).
Peirce, Daniel, of Newbury, Mass., and his Descendants.
Pepperrell Genealogy.
Perkins. The Name of — Essex County Records.
Perkins Family of Connecticut.
Perry, John.
Strong, John.
Fyfe, John.
Gray, Robert.
} Memoranda concerning Decendants of
Perry Family. Materials towards a Genealogy of the
Phelps, Othniel. Genealogy of
Reed Family Gathering. Order of Exercises at the
Sabin Family (The) of America.
Slocum Genealogy. A Preliminary to the
Stafford Family in America. A Contribution to the Genealogy of the
Stone, Daniel, of Dorchester, Mass. Descendants of
Taft Family. Proceedings at the Meeting of the
Thacher Family (The).
Thurber, Dexter. Genealogical Sketch of the Family of
Titus Family (The) in America.
Tourtellot Family. Genealogy of the
Williamses. The Surname and Coat of Arms of the
Winsor Family. A Genealogical Account of the Ancient — 1847.
Winsor Family (The). 1883.

PAMPHLET GENEALOGIES. UNBOUND.

Andrews, Pigot, Hawkins and Nott. Pedigrees of the Families of
Barnes Pedigree. Additions to the Visitation of London, 1568.
Bedford. Pedigree of the Family of
Briggs, Walter, of Westchester, N. Y. A Partial Record of the Descendants of
Clarke's, Jeremy, Family.
Guild, Calvin. Ancestry of
Hopkins Family. Genealogy of One Line of the — 1881.

Hopkins Family. Notes on the — 1889.
House, Eleazer, Family. Register of the
Jenkins, Steuben.
Kerr of Abbotrule. (1 leaf.)
Merrimack Valley. The Historical and Genealogical Researches and Recorder of Passing Events of
Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica.
Peach Coat of Arms. (1 leaf.)
Scull. Genealogical Notes relating to the Family of
Sparks and Tickell Families. Genealogical Memoranda relating to the
Varian Family. The Book of the

REPORT OF THE LIBRARIAN AND CABINET KEEPER,

For the Year 1892.

Attention is invited to a brief mention of the buildings and rooms that have served as the cabinet of the Society more than seventy years.

The Senate Chamber of the State House in Providence was the cabinet from 1822 to 1834. The present counting-room of Messrs. Brown & Ives in a brick building, No. 50 South Main Street, was the cabinet from 1834 to 1836. Room No. 53 in the third story of the Arcade was the cabinet from 1836 to 1844. In November 1844 the Society entered its then newly erected building 30 x 50 feet on the outside, the first story of which now serves as the auditorium, and contains Rhode Island publications and reference books. The last president of the Society, Professor William Gammell, gave the address on that occasion. That address was printed in pamphlet form and has lately been reprinted in connection with a numerous collection of his writings.

After an interval of forty-seven years, another notable step was taken in the history of the Society. Work on the enlarged cabinet was well advanced and entrance into the new quarters was formerly observed on the 3d day of November, 1891. The first vice-president, the Hon. Geo. M. Carpenter, gave the address on that occasion, entitled, "Modern Historical Aims and Methods." The address was printed in the Proceedings of 1891–92, and it is to be regretted that copies of it were not struck off in pamphlet form for general circulation.

In the above statement attention is called to five distinct eras in the history of the Society, all relating to the cabinet.

The cabinet that was dedicated in November, 1891, has five times more floor room and ten times more library accommodations than the cabinet dedicated in November, 1844. Can and will the usefulness of the institution be correspondingly increased? This problem is submitted to the friends of the Society. The object sought can be attained only by earnest well-directed efforts.

Meanwhile attention is invited to some changes that have occured and some progress that has been made in the work of the cabinet. Ten years ago to-day, Mr. Sanford B. Smith attended for the first time a meeting of this Society, and from that time until his death last August, he served as janitor and rendered all the assistance the librarian had for more than nine years. He was always promptly at his post and was a most industrious and conscientious man.

Last February Miss Georgiana Guild began here as an assistant in the library during five days in the week. Having had special training for such a position she has added much to the clerical force of the Society, and the librarian is thus enabled to report progress in a work that will bear examination by experts in like lines of service. In conformity with well-considered and clearly defined principles, huge piles of books have been classified and shelved, or disposed of as indicated below. As late as last June there was, in the centre of the congressional room, a pile of books seven feet square and four feet high. This pile has disappeared and in the room may now be seen well arranged cases with books properly classified and shelved. A work of great importance has been thus begun, and this beginning affords satisfaction mainly as it gives promise of something better.

The following statement of the number of books classified and shelved in different rooms will give some idea of what has been done. Changes will doubtless be made in the lists as the work of cataloguing goes on. Indeed, the plan is already laid for doubling or tripling the number of volumes in the genealogical room by drawing there genealogical works that have been placed elsewhere.

In the room devoted to Rhode Island publications and reference books there are 2935 volumes.

In the room devoted to the publications of all the New England States except Rhode Island, 1775 volumes.

In the room devoted to the publications of all the States of the Union outside of New England, 1550 volumes.

In the room devoted to foreign publications and miscellaneous literature, 3415 volumes.

In the genealogical room (genealogical pamphlets and broadsides not counted), 190 volumes.

In the Congressional room, 2510 volumes.

In the Smithsonian room, 350 volumes.

In the newspaper room were placed in 1891, 1666 volumes, and in 1892, 46 bound volumes, making a total of 14,437 volumes.

This includes a comparatively small number of unbound volumes that have for convenience sake been classified and shelved with bound volumes. Of a very large number of duplicate volumes and pamphlets no account has yet been taken. Indeed, there are boxes, trunks and closets that have as yet been scarcely opened for the lack of time properly to classify and arrange their contents.

Over 800 volumes of duplicate Congressional publications and over fifty pamphlets have been sent to Washington, and 343 bound volumes and 57 pamphlets have been received from Washington. Many more volumes and pamphlets are expected from Washington to complete as far as possible the Society's series of the national government's publications, and many more duplicates are to be sent there.

The regular work of collecting historical material and of facilitating the efforts of students of local history has been carried forward during the past year as usual. As the cabinet becomes more attractive and its books more accessible, applications for information are more numerous and demands on the librarian's time are more pressing. Much correspondence is required. Though the number of books, pamphlets and miscellaneous articles on the accession list is a very imperfect, if not misleading, indication of value received, the report is given below according to custom.

Bound volumes received during 1892, . . .	723
Unbound volumes and pamphlets, ...	2367

Miscellaneous articles including manuscripts, works of art, etc., ... 193

While it is important that historic and artistic treasures and memorials of olden times that are stored away in the attics of many dwellings should find their way to this cabinet, it will be readily seen that the assorting of the huge masses of material gathered here during the past seventy years involves much labor, discrimination and responsibility.

The 3283 accessions, thus reported in three classes, were obtained either by gift, by exchange or by purchase, and a record to this effect is in the accession book. On the first inside page of the cover of books is pasted the book-mark of the Society, showing when and how the books were obtained and if given by whom they were given. Keeping this record, together with an account of what has been sent to and received from institutions with which the Society is in correspondence, requires much time, but its importance is well understood.

While the librarian has his table at a favorable point of observation in the portrait gallery, there are to be looked after seven other large rooms, six small rooms and a duplicate room in the basement of the new building. Besides these the old building has a large basement which contains relics of the past and historic treasures that present a striking contrast to the cobwebs, dirt and disorder prevailing there. To make way for the loan exhibition of the Daughters of the Revolution last April, many things, some of them of great value, were hastily crowded out of their places. Some of them were put into the basement of the building; other valuable things, artistic as well as historical, were carried into the upper story on the west side and there they remain to this day for the lack of the requisite skill and force to put them in order.

The task of bringing about neatness and order in a building containing numerous historic and artistic treasures in close proximity to heaps of trash, cannot be intrusted to a rude adventurous Hercules, who might, forsooth, do a good job in an Augean stable. Knowledge, tact, skill, discrimination and industry are needed here. A practical acquaintance with the virtues of soap and water, frequent washing, orderly habits

and the right management of our steam-heating apparatus have done much during the autumn and winter to improve the condition and promote the usefulness of this cabinet. The constant exercise of these virtues together with qualifications for a higher service is needful — indispensable. As more historical, genealogical and artistic treasures are desired, those which are already possessed should be duly cared for. Accordingly an earnest appeal is hereby made for additional trained force to bring about order throughout the building, catalogue all the books and pamphlets and take an account of duplicates and heterogeneous material.

I. MISCELLANEOUS ARTICLES.

Some of the 193 miscellaneous articles referred to above are as follows:

A collection of 121 engravings, some of which are rare and valuable, 62 are protraits; 10 fac-similes of hand writing, etc., the gift of Clarence W. Bowen, Ph. D., secretary of the Centennial Commission, New York.

A large picture entitled, "The Destruction of the Gaspee." Artist, Charles De Wolf Brownell, by whom it was given.

Picture of the historic Charter Oak, engraved from a large picture painted in 1855, by Mr. C. D. Brownell, to whom the Society is indebted for the gift.

Portrait of Rev. Edward B. Hall, D. D. Artist, Breul. Donated by Mr. Charles H. Smith.

Portrait of Governor Samuel Ward King. Artist, Arnold. Donated by Mr. Charles R. King.

Portrait of the late John P. Knowles, U. S. Judge of the District Court of Rhode Island. Artist, Miss Gladding. Donated by Mrs. John P. Knowles.

Old family portrait of General William Barton, bequeathed, with General Barton's Cincinnati Diploma, by Rev. George Cushman, a grandson of Gen. Barton.

Portrait of Capt. George W. Teele, commander of the East India merchant ship Pocahontas. Donated by Barnabas J. Chace.

Portrait of General Charles T. James, U. S. Senator 1851—1857. Artist, Lincoln. Donated by Mrs. Charles T. James.

Writing-desk used by the late Zachariah Allen, LL.D., in the preparation of his many useful and instructive works. Donated by Mr. William D. Ely.

A manuscript book containing autographs and brief sketches of many of the magistrates of the Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, begun and mostly compiled by the late William R. Staples, LL.D. Donated by twenty members of the Society.

A cane made from a piece of Perry's flagship soon after the battle of Lake Erie. From Dr. G. L. Collins.

A deed from Enoch Arnold to Amos Arnold in the town of Cumberland in 1784. Given by Mrs. J. S. Pitman.

An account book of Captain Stephen Olney.

Autograph letter (1797) of John Brown, one of the heroes of the Gaspee, given by Hon. John C. Greene, of Mechanicsville, N. Y., through Professor George G. Wilson, of Brown University.

From Miss Josephine Harkness have been received a foot-stove, a candle-mould, and a score of other articles illustrating the domestic habits and customs that prevailed in Colonial times and in the early part of this century.

A broadside printed in London in 1751. Friends' Meeting for Sufferings, 13½ x 19½ inches.

Speech of Governor Dorr, in answer to the question by the court why sentence should not be pronounced against him. Newport: June 25, 1844.

The speech is admirably printed on the nicest silk fabric that could be procured. Also two newspapers entitled, "Independent," Vol. I. Nos. 42 & 43, May 13 & 18, 1844, are printed on a like fabric. Contributed by Mr. William Butler Duncan, of New York.

Barton Manuscripts, given by Albert G. Barton, a grandson of General Wm. Barton.

The story of the Memorial Fountain at Stratford upon Avon; of the Herbert and Cowper Window in Westminster Abbey; the Milton Window in St. Margaret's Church, etc., etc., which monuments were all erected by our fellow countryman George W. Childs, of Philadelphia. This story is illus-

trated by 150 engravings. It is a large folio unbound volume, the gift of George C. Mason.

Vital Statistics of Providence County taken from the records of each town and embodied in an alphabetical index of 17,000 catalogue cards. Donated by George T. Paine.

Marital and mortuary gleanings from the old Providence Gazette, from 1762 to 1825. These statistics have been collected and arranged in alphabetical order by a member of the Society, Albert Holbrook, whose name has come to be regarded by genealogical students as a guaranty of accuracy. They are plainly written in a well bound volume which has already aided in solving several interesting genealogical problems. Given by Albert Holbrook.

The librarian is loath to turn from this part of his report withou expressing the earnest hope that patriotic and liberal-minded citizens, ladies included, will organize a movement to secure for the Society the valuable historical and artistic collection compiled and edited by our worthy and accomplished associate Mr. George C. Mason, whose numerous other works adorn our shelves.

II. UNBOUND VOLUMES AND PAMPHLETS.

One of the most remarkable of the 2367 works, classed as unbound volumes and pamphlets contains 61 pages and is entitled, "A Christmas Reminder." It was sent here at the suggestion of an active corresponding member, Henry T. Drown, of New York, by C. C. Leigh, the vice-president of the Society of old Brooklynites, Brooklyn, N. Y. Here are given the names of about 8000 Americans who were confined on board one of the British prison-ships at some period during the war of the Revolution. The British prison-ships, of which several are named, are styled in this paper "*floating dungeons*" and "*floating golgothas.*" This list, which is said to give the names of only a small portion of the Americans who were subjected to this kind of torture, represents only those on board the Jersey prison-ship. No record has yet been found of those who were confined on board the following prison-ships: the John, the Strombolo, the Falmouth, the Hunter, the Prince of Wales and the Transport, though the log-books of these ships

make frequent mention of prisoners being received. The names of ancestors of several members of this Society are found on this list. The name *Thomas Dung* found on the 24th page, is proved to stand for Captain Thomas Dring, who was a citizen of Providence. Vice-president Leigh, who presented this pamphlet, says, in a letter addressed to the librarian Jan. 17, 1893: "I have no doubt that the word printed *Dung* should have been *Dring*." It was beyond question an error committed by the transcriber's failing to dot the *i*. This view of the case has been verified by a member of that Society. Captain Dring was a grocer at No. 136 Benefit Street, Providence, in 1824, and died about 1825. His widow, Mary, lived at the same place several years after his death. The name of his son, Thomas Dring, is found in the directory of 1852 and also of 1853–4. In the former year he resided at 69 Fountain Street, and in the latter year at 7 Broadway. His widow resided at the latter place after his death.

Captain Dring's recollections of the Jersey prison-ship, written by himself, were edited and published by the late Albert G. Greene, in 1829. At a later period an expensive edition, of one hundred copies, of this work was issued by Sidney S. Rider. Both editions were long since exhausted and copies are now said to bring from five to twelve dollars each.

The family of the late president of this Society, who for many years was a veritable benefactor of it, Zachariah Allen, LL.D., contributed during 1892 about 800 unbound volumes, and pamphlets. So large a number of pamphlets was probably never before given to the Society by any one family or person during any one year. The heirs of Miss Maria M. Benedict, whose father, the Rev. David Benedict, D. D., was a devoted friend of the Society, gave about 200 pamphlets. The Rt. Rev. Thomas M. Clark, D. D., has made a generous contribution of historic, scientific, literary and ecclesiastical publications.

A timely and instructive pamphlet by G. Brown Goode, LL. D. (taken from the report of the National Museum, 1888–89) entitled, "The Museums of the Future," is worthy of being carefully read by members of this Society at the present time.

An 8vo pamphlet of nineteen pages entitled, "A History of Rhode Island Literary Women (1726–1892) with some account of the work, by Mrs. Fanny Purdy Palmer," speaks for itself. It is a kind of local history of whose importance there can be no question.

A pamphlet of fifteen 8vo pages entitled, "Reminiscences of East Greenwich," contains an address delivered by Henry E. Turner, M. D., of Newport, before the Business Men's Association of his native town, East Greenwich. Dr. Turner has rendered a valuable service both to his native town and his adopted city by putting on record in a very agreeable way many rare and interesting bits of information which might otherwise have been lost.

A pamphlet of forty-one pages has the following title: "A Keyhole for Roger Williams' Key; or, a Study, of suggestive misprints, in its sixteenth chapter, 'Of the Earth and the Fruits thereof, etc..'" being a paper read before the Rhode Island Historical Society by William D. Ely. Mr. Ely will have the credit of correcting typographical errors which have been handed down nearly two and a half centuries. Besides rendering this service he has produced an elaborate and interesting essay on the origin and uses of the bean, interweaving with it some amusing incidents.

"Dr. Schlieman and the Archæological Value of his discoveries, by Thomas Chase," is the title of a pamphlet of nineteen 8vo pages. This brief essay gives us a vivid idea of the personal character of Dr. Schlieman as well as of his remarkable discoveries in Turkey and Greece. Its author, Thomas Chase, LL. D., was a member of the American company of the revisers of the translation of the New Testament. He was also a member of this Society, and read before it, January 26, 1892, a most interesting and instructive paper entitled, "The Revision of the Translation of the Bible, 1870–1885."

Augustine Jones, principal of the Friends' School, who is a native of Maine, a graduate of Bowdoin College and of Harvard Law School and is an adopted citizen of Rhode Island, has done good service by calling special attention to one of the most remarkable men and families this State has ever pro-

duced. His paper is entitled, "Moses Brown: His Life and Services. A sketch read before the Rhode Island Historical Society, October 18, 1892." Mr. Jones received the thanks of the Society for this paper when it was read and a copy of it was requested with the view that "it may serve to honor and perpetuate the memory of one of the founders of the Society, who was an eminent citizen of the State and an efficient promoter of the cause of education and humanity."

Moses Brown was the youngest of the four famous Brown brothers. He was born in Providence in 1738 and died here in 1836. He left a large collection of manuscripts which, classified and arranged, constitute eighteen well-bound folio volumes. Mr. Jones says in a note that "the letters referred to in the document are nearly all in the cabinet of the Rhode Island Historical Society." In his notes he points to book and page where authority for most of his material facts can be found. Since the issue of this paper, many requests have been made for like sketches of the other three brothers. Through the efforts of Mr. Jones a few admirable likenesses of Moses Brown have been procured and serve as a frontispiece to a very limited number of copies.

Hon. Horatio Gates Jones, D. C. L., vice-president of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania, who is a corresponding member of this Society and has been a generous contributor to its collections, lately sent to the library a pamphlet of twenty-two pages entitled, "History of the Lower Merionn Baptist Church, Montgomery County, Penn." This work is well written, admirably printed and illustrated and does honor to its author and to his distinguished father, the Rev. Horatio Gates Jones, D. D.

The genuine letter of Mary Queen of Scots to James, Earl of Bothwell, is the gift of Gen. J. Watts DePeyster, who has favored this society with many other valuable productions of his pen.

"Dockets of Rhode Island Supreme Court, Providence Co., from October 1868, to April 1892, except March and October 1873."

Oration delivered at Kingston, R. I., July 4, 1843, by James B. Potter, Boston, 1844.

"The Seal of the United States; How it was developed and adopted." From the Department of State, Washington, D. C.

III. BOUND VOLUMES.

The works classed as *bound volumes* in the Accession List, though less in number than one-third of the pamphlets, constitute the best part of the library and must therefore be noticed in this report. The number of valuable town histories on this accession list is noteworthy. The following are a few of the 723 volumes added to the library during the year 1892. They are given unclassified and without any regard to their order on the record book.

In the last days of 1892 Miss Hemenway's "Illustrated History of Vermont," embracing five royal 8vo well bound volumes, made up of town and county histories, written mostly by citizens of their respective towns, were received from the Sons of Vermont through the hands of Charles A. Catlin, the president of that patriotic association and an active member of this Society.

Also about the same time, a complete set of the "York Deeds," consisting of eight well bound 8vo volumes, was received from Col. Marquis F. King, of Portland, Maine, who is a brother of an active member of this Society, the Rev. Dr. H. M. King. Many like manifestations of interest in this institution are on record. Citizens of other states, whose ancestral home is Rhode Island, do much each year for this society — more even than is the custom of many well-to-do members who reside here.

Though ex-mayors Green and Lincoln of Boston, Charles Francis Adams of Quincy, A. A. Folsom of Brookline, and many others, do not claim Rhode Island as their ancestral home, they every year manifest interest in this Society by valuable contributions to its collections.

An effort was made during the year 1892 to secure as full sets as possible of the various series of publications of the national government, especially those of a scientific, historical or philosophical character. As yet, however, but a partial return has been made for the numerous duplicate volumes that have been sent to Washington.

An unusually large number of state publications have been received during the year. As these volumes are grouped by states, casual visitors can readily see what volumes are here and what are wanting, and thus more than one visitor has, on his return home, sent volumes to supply deficiencies which he incidentally discovered. Friends in Pennsylvania have helped the Society during the past year to sixteen of the seventeen volumes that constitute a complete set of the Pennsylvania Colonial Records; to a complete set (twelve volumes) of the 1st series of Pennsylvania archives and to three volumes X., XI., XII. of the archives of the 2d series, of which the first seven volumes had been before received. The state of Massachusetts has sent vol. VII., "Acts and Resolves of Massachusetts Bay, 1692–1702." Sixteen of the eighteen volumes of "New Hampshire State Papers" have been obtained by exchange and it is hoped that volumes II. and III. may soon be obtained.

The standard historical societies and institutions of the country (including some that are comparatively young like the Worcester Society of Antiquity and the Dedham Historical Society), merit special mention for furnishing their usual quota of historic material in well edited and well printed volumes. The following are some of the institutions with which the Society is in correspondence:— The Massachusetts, the New England, American Antiquarian, Essex Institute, Maine, Connecticut, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, etc., etc., besides the Royal Historical Society of London, Copenhagen, Christiania, etc.

It is a matter of encouragement that in the rising states of the great West historical societies are springing up and showing themselves in full sympathy with kindred institutions that are further east. It is pleasant to note the measures adopted by live and progressive states, cities and towns for carrying forward work corresponding with that for which this society was founded and is sustained. There are towns in New England, and perhaps out of it, whose early records are well printed, and where, without a large population or large wealth, are sustained interesting and valuable quarterly his-

torical publications. The town of Dedham, Norfolk County, Mass., is notably of this class. Its historical society reflects credit on the town and particularly on the town clerk, who is the right man in the right place. It is a matter of common observation that these uplifting movements usually result from having men of intelligence and experience to act as leaders in their respective localities. This Society can ill afford to wait much longer before beginning to issue a quarterly publication in place of its annual proceedings.

The following accessions are noteworthy :—

Justin Winsor's Narrative and Critical History of America. 8 vols.

C. F. Adams' History of Quincy and Braintree.

Plymouth Epitaphs from Burial Hill.

History of Portland, Me. Vol. II.

Vermont; a study of Independence by Roland E. Robinson.

Dean's History of Scituate.

Tilden's History of Medfield.

Drake's History of Roxbury.

Brook's History of Medford.

Lincoln's History of Hingham.

Felt's History of Ipswich.

Records of Plymouth. Vols. I. and II.

Mrs. E. V. Smith's History of Newburyport.

Coffin's History of Newbury.

Notes and additions to Babson's History of Gloucester.

Genealogy of Thomas Lawrence of Providence.

Bigelow Genealogy.

Bouton's History of Concord, N. H.

Diary of Battery A, First Reg't, R. I. Light Artillery. By Theodore Reichardt.—1865.

C. F. Adam's Three Episodes in the History of Massachusetts.

History of Washington and Kent Counties, R. I.

Thompson's History of Long Island.

G. W. Russell's Early Medicine and Early Medical Men in Connecticut.

Suffolk Deeds. Vol. VI.

Justin Winsor's Christopher Columbus.

Palfrey's History of New England. Vol. V.

Illustrated History of the Washington Association of New Jersey.

American Ancestry. Vol. VII.

Inscriptions on Tombstones and Monuments of First Presbyterian and St. John's Church, Elizabeth, N. J. Illustrated.

Dedication of Town Hall of Swansea.

Beckwith Genealogy.

About 200 volumes from the library of the late president, Zachariah Allen, LL. D., many of them magazines and all of them works in keeping with his elevated character and tastes.

Pawtucket Gazette, 1838-1839.

Account of John Burbeen, 1660-1799. By Joseph Burbeen Walker. — 1892.

Bartow Genealogy.

Early Records of the Town of Providence. Vol. I.

The Puritan in Holland, England and America. By Douglas Campbell. 2 vol.

History of the 5th R. I. Heavy Artillery.

Pickering's Chronological History of Plants.

Our Trees. By John Robinson of Salem.

The family of the late venerable and worthy Friend, Thomas Harkness, gave the works of William Penn in 5 volumes.

Incidents in the History of the Honorable Artillery Company, London, 1892. From the author, Major Woolmer Williams of London.

Washington's Journal. From James Tillinghast, Buffalo, N. Y.

History of Bristol County, Mass. Given by Hon. J. S. Brayton.

Rev. Dr. Duncan's Oration at the 250th anniversary of Haverhill, Mass. From the author.

The Story of the Discovery of the New World. By Frederick Saunders of the Astor Library.

Readers are referred for further information as to accessions during 1892 to the report of the library committee and to the list of institutions and persons whose gifts are recorded.

IV. THE LIBRARY AND THE MUSEUM.

Professor Goode in his essay above referred to says: "The boundry line between the library and the museum is neither straight nor plain. The former, if its scope be rightly indicated by its name, is primarily a place for books. The latter is a depository for objects of every kind, books not excepted."

The work of collecting such written and printed documents as properly belong to the library of an institution like this has been going on over seventy years. When these written and printed documents, which are of various kinds, in various forms and on various subjects, are classified, catalogued and manifest deficiencies supplied, there will be, it is hoped, not a mere conglomeration of heterogeneous material (as is the danger from the force of circumstances), but a library worthy of the society and of the state in whose interest it was established.

During the same period historical materials of other classes have been gathered in the cabinet; materials that do not belong to the library proper, since they rarely appear in book form and their essential element is not literature. Yet they help the library, supplement it, illustrate its contents, often convey more vivid ideas on any given subject than could be obtained from any amount of written or printed matter.

These (unwritten and unprinted) materials properly belong to an historical museum. They serve as means of imparting object lessons to persons who are of different ages, experience and understanding. It will be readily conceded that spinning-wheels, shuttles, spindles and various machinery handed down from the colonial period convey a more vivid idea (when compared with modern machinery) of the changes that have taken place in the manufacture of textile fabrics than any oral or written descriptions. We can gain a clearer idea of Indian money by looking at the genuine wampum in the society's cabinet than by listening to learned addresses on that subject.

Life-like portraits and good pictures may serve the cause of history better than elaborate essays. One of the pictures received near the close of last year is valuable in this respect. It gives a good idea of a remarkable scene,—a thrilling event that took place on Rhode Island soil at two or three o'clock

in the morning of June 10th, 1772. The event here set forth in flaming colors exerted a strong influence in favor of American independence and therefore its memory should be perpetuated. The captive crew of the Gaspee had been set ashore by eight well manned small boats. Fire had been kindled on the hated schooner and had already reached its powder magazine and loaded cannons at some of its portholes.

The old family portrait of Gen. William Barton, which some elderly citizens remember to have seen early in this century in one of the rooms of the Barton mansion on South Main Street, serves as an epitomized sketch of a man who performed a feat of skill and valor that caused rejoicing throughout the country. The portrait of Rev. John Callendar by the colonial artist Robert Feke; the admirable portraits of Governor Wanton and his wife; of Bishop Clark, Dr. Hall and other eminent historical personages will ever be regarded with lively interest. Recent acquisitions indicate that art is here to play an important part as the handmaid of history, and give promise that many historic landscapes and portraits of worthy sons and daughters of this State will soon find their appropriate place in this gallery.

The picture known as the "Old Drop Scene," whose dimensions are about 21 x 23 feet, originally made up of 10 strips of cotton cloth each 21 feet long and 28½ inches wide, was secured for the Society by a committee consisting of William E. Richmond and Thomas F. Carpenter, appointed March 19, 1832 and authorized on the third day of the next month to draw from the treasury a sum of money not exceeding twenty-five dollars. At the annual meeting the following year, John Howland, then elected president in place of Governor James Fenner, reported that the picture so much desired had been obtained and would be placed, as soon as practicable, where it could be examined without danger of injury or of destruction.

This picture was unquestionably a shrewd device on the part of the proprietors of the theatre to disarm local prejudice and win favor and patronage from denizens of the east side who took umbrage at having a play house erected on a western plain at a distance from their delightful hillside

abodes. The person employed to sketch this beautiful landscape was John Worrall, of Boston, whom Mr. Charles Blake pronounces, in his "Historical Account of the Providence Stage," 'the best scenic artist of the day.' In the Boston directory of 1810 is the following record: "Worrall, John, scene painter, Federal Street." The "Columbian Sentinel" (Boston) of Sept. 17, 1825, announces Mr. Worrall's death on the 14th of that month, aged 42 years, and it contains an obituary notice showing that he was highly esteemed in his profession. This information is furnished by Mr. John Ward Dean, librarian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and editor of its Register.

The sketch entitled the drop scene was begun two or three years before it was completed. The picture was first exhibited July 8, 1812. For a year or more each exhibition of it constituted an attractive part of a special entertainment. Its mechanical execution was commended by competent judges of that time. The buildings represented upon it were said to be painted with scrupulous fidelity. It ceased to be used as a drop scene when the theatre was sold to Grace Church Corporation in 1832.

Besides the drop scene which is now suspended on the north wall of the auditorium there are in the gallery four notable landscapes which though they may not merit much consideration as works of art, possess an historic value not to be estimated in the currency of the day. These all represent scenes and events of olden times.

1. One of these pictures, 23 x 33 inches, gives a good idea of India Point with its old railroad station and of the Tockwotten district and buildings as seen from Fort Hill in 1847. This was painted by Kinsley C. Gladding, who was born in Providence in 1801 and died at his home, 90 Benevolent Street, in 1866. This was presented to the Society by nine of its members, January 9, 1883.

2. Another of these pictures, 24 x 30 inches, represents Federal Hill, as seen from a point on Canal Street near the old Coffee House across the Cove. It also represents the old Washington-Row bridge, Hazard's stable on Cove Street, which is now Exchange Place, the old Brewery, the Calender

buildings, and on Federal Hill and rising ground further north, called then Jones Hill were the houses of Burrington Anthony, John P. Jones and other well known men of that period.

A well executed water-colored copy of this picture reduced in size was presented to the Society Feb. 1, 1891, by Lucien N. Perry. Who made this copy does not appear. The original picture was painted in 1829 by George W. Harris who was born in Providence in 1811. Mr. Harris painted this picture when he was only 18 years old and was serving an apprenticeship as a tailor. He became a very successful sign painter, but devoted leisure moments, his life long, to delineating scenery of various kinds.

The picture of the old Town House, 1723—1860, presented to the Society Feb. 19, 1890, by Mrs. Henry C. Whitaker, was painted by Mr. Harris just before the building was torn down at the latter date. His point of view was diagonally across the street looking from the Truman Beckwith house lot. Mr. Harris has resided for several years on Waterman Avenue in East Providence and is now in feeble health. The Federal Hill picture was presented to the Society Sept. 21, 1881, by John Gorham, of whose interest in our local history we have many practical illustrations.

Since the above was written, Mr. Harris has presented to the Society a sketch of the granite block at the corner of Market Square and North Main Street and of the buildings along Cheapside as they appeared to him a half century ago when standing on the curbstone in front of the Franklin House. Branches of the horse-chestnut tree that was in the courtyard of the Manufacturers' Hotel and a piece of the front wall are depicted. This sketch, which is 12 x 17 inches, was painted in 1843, when Mr. Harris had his office over Edward R. Young's grocery on South Main Street. This addition to the Society's collections results doubtless from the fact that his other pictures are appreciated. The site of the granite block above referred to is remembered by elderly citizens of Providence under the name of Vinton's Corner, so called, it is stated, because the late Rev. Dr. Alexander H. Vinton's father owned that property for many years.

3. Another picture, 32 x 41 inches, represents a remarkable scene at the Great Bridge during the gale of September 23, 1815. Many witnesses of that scene have testified to the general accuracy of this sketch. The event thus called to mind belongs to the history of Providence. Huge volumes of water from Narragansett Bay were forced by wind and tide up into the very heart of the town, carrying away the Great Bridge, inundating streets, and driving nine vessels (not to speak of other objects), into the cove. The scene presented on that occasion is of thrilling interest. The imagination may have aided in bringing out this picture. The artist, however, had around him when engaged in his work, persons who distinctly recalled the scene. The buildings, only one of which now remains, were substantially as on the eventful day. Many persons who were witnesses of the scene depicted were competent to criticise his work and point out his errors. They, however, testified to the general accuracy of his picture.

We have spoken above as if this were the original picture. It is, however, a copy made in early manhood by the late John R. Bartlett, who has left proof of artistic taste and skill to produce good work of this kind. In his time the name of every vessel and object represented was known. This picture shows to better advantage than the original, because it in on a larger scale, the latter being only 12 x 20½ inches—not half as large as the copy. The original picture is labeled as follows: "Painted and engraved by J. Kidder. A representation of the great storm at Providence, Sept. 23, 1815. Entered according to act of Congress, Oct. 8, 1816, and published by D. Bowen and J. Kidder, Boston." A somewhat defaced copy of the original picture was presented to the society, Dec. 30, 1882, by the late Dr. Daniel H. Greene of East Greenwich. A current report that Wm. Allen Wall, who was born in New Bedford in 1801 and died there in 1885 and was a pupil of the eminent artist Sully, drew a picture of this scene has not been verified.

SLATE ROCK.

Mr. Wall did, however, paint a picture of Slate Rock and its scenery along the river before that historic monument

had been buried in sand and gravel or any radical change had been effected in its vicinity. This picture which is in the Friends' School will, it is hoped, be reproduced on a large scale with the view of perpetuating the memory of the place where the aborigines greeted and welcomed the founder of this town and state by calling out, "What Cheer Netop."

The "J. Kidder," to whom we are indepted for the original picture of the great storm, came to Boston from England in the early part of this century and soon gained distinguished honors as an artist. He did a large amount of good work in a brief period of time. Before emerging from childhood he displayed remarkable tact and skill in making offhand sketches. He was looked upon as a prodigy and spent much of his time at the museum. Among his many productions is a picture of the famous Liberty Tree, in Boston, found in the Polyanthos of June, 1813, with the following editorial note: "This picture exhibits to the public a specimen of the talents of Master J. Kidder, a youth of Boston, by whom it was drawn and engraved, and is his first essay in the art of engraving in the *aquatinta*."

4. The other picture of this group represents the east side of Providence. It was painted in 1818 by Alvin Fisher who was born in Needham Mass., in 1792 and died in Dedham in 1863. As the drop scene and this picture represent substantially the same scenery, points of resemblance and of difference are noteworthy. One picture represents the first Congregational Church with two steeples; the other with but one steeple. This difference is accounted for by the fact that the church had two steeples when the drop scene was painted in 1812. That church was burned in 1814 and the church (represented on this picture) with but one steeple was erected in its place in 1816. Again the dimensions of the cove on the drop scene appear very small compared with those on this picture. This fact is accounted for, however, by the pictures having been taken from different points of view.

This picture which is 33 x 58 inches, is the relic of a custom that prevailed here in the early part of this century when packets, carrying passengers and merchandise between Providence and New York, usually had a work of art in a part

of the vessel. From 1818 onward this picture served as an ornament on board a packet engaged in passenger and mercantile service.

Replies are solicited to the following enquiries : On what packet was this picture carried? When and how was it obtained by this Society? Having been seventy-five years without repairs, it must soon be relined and retouched or it will become worthless.

Another picture belonging to a lady in this city was painted by the same artist in 1819 and served a similar purpose on board another packet. This gives a view of the east side taken from Manchester's hill further down the river. In this picture University Hall and some other large buildings represented in the society's picture do not appear, but in their stead a better view is had of the northern part of the town, and Alexander Duncan's mansion on Smith's Hill is represented.

It is apparent that the Society's paintings and pictures of various kinds represent history, especially local history, and that on this account they ought to be appropriately labeled and well cared for. The portrait of Gen. Barton had been so long neglected when it was brought here that it was well nigh gone. It has been restored at an expense of forty dollars, and is now a veritable treasure. As the society's custodian of this property, the cabinet keeper has deemed it his duty to consult with artists who are competent to give counsel in cases like this. He has gone further. Yielding to his request, two citizens of Providence of established reputation as artists, have furnished him with a written statement of the cost of restoring and putting in order each and all of the paintings in the gallery according to their respective needs. Also the cost of restoring the drop scene and Hydraulion, No. 2. In this statement is the name of each picture that, in the opinion of the artists, needs to be restored ; what needs to be done and just how the work is to be done. This step has been taken with a view to bringing about the best results in the most economical and satisfactory way. Other estimates may be made that will be more favorable.

There are in the cabinet more than two hundred framed

paintings, engravings, photographs and pictures of various dimensions, subjects, objects and values, and there are probably many times that number kept in folio volumes and in cases, and there are also some choice miniatures.

The Society must soon come to realize the importance of labeling, classifying and arranging, in accordance with the advanced ideas of the age, its multiplicity of varied historic relics, memorials, paintings, engravings, illustrations of civilization and of barbarism, of the domestic customs and practises of different eras, of fire-engines, branches of industry, orders of architecture, models of sailing vessels and of steamships, of Indian money, paper currency, coins, historic medals and flags, agricultural tools, dental instruments, implements of war and of torture, styles of dress, fashionable gewgaws and ornaments for men and women, together with specimens of cotton and woolen manufactures and of the machinery that produced them.

This institution has the means of bringing out an attractive epitomized history of this section of country during its aboriginal period, its colonial period and its progress as a state.

It can have, by making a right use of the rich and varied material in its possession and of other material at its command, an historical museum, including its library, that will aid in promoting good education and the best interests of the people of the State. This object can, however, be accomplished only by the cordial coöperation of enlightened and public-spirited citizens.

AMOS PERRY,
Librarian.

REPORT OF THE TREASURER.

GENERAL ACCOUNT.

Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

DR.

1892.		
Jan. 13.	To cash on hand, ...	$491 81
1893.		
Jan. 10.	State of Rhode Island, ...	1,316 54
	Income from Investment of Samuel M. Noyes, and Henry J. Steere legacies, . .	1,210 24
	Estate of John Wilson Smith, . . .	1,000 00
	Taxes from 260 members, ...	780 00
	Taxes from 4 members, overdue, . . .	12 00
	From a Friend, ...	102 00
	Fees of Admission, 20 members, . . .	100 00
	Interest from life membership fund, . .	86 51
	Interest, ...	25 49
	Sale of books, ...	11 49
	Balance of building fund, ...	57 85
		$5,193 93

CR.

1893.		
Jan. 10.	Salaries librarian and janitor, ...	$1,358 00
	John Wilson Smith (legacy), to investment acct.,	1,000 00
	Library committee, ...	734 60
	Printing, ...	301 98
	Postages, meetings and expresses, . .	376 16
	Shelving, by special appropriation, . .	295 73
	Building and grounds, ...	270 04
	Fuel and gas, ...	245 87
	Iron safe, ...	167 00
	Life membership of John O. Austin, . .	50 00
	Cash on hand, ...	394 55
	Deposited in the R. I. Hospital Trust Co., $394 55.	
		$5,193 93

Providence, Jan. 10, 1893.

We have examined the above account, and find it correct.

LEWIS J. CHACE,
EDWIN BARROWS,
JAMES BURDICK,
Audit Committee.

Investment Fund.

Samuel M. Noyes (legacy),		$12,000 00
Henry J. Steere, "		10,000 00
John Wilson Smith, "		1,000 00
		$23,000 00
Invested as follows:		
Mortgages,	$18,250	
Bonds,	3,500	
Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co., participation acct.	1,250	
	$23,000	

No restrictions in regard to interest.

Publication Fund.

Restricted—the interest to be expended for publications in this department.

Ira B. Peck (legacy),	$1,000 00
William Gammell (legacy),	1,000 00
Albert J. Jones, "	1.000 00
Cash on hand,	460 24
	$3,460 24

Deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co., participation acct., $3,460 24.

Providence, Jan. 10, 1893.

We have examined the above account, and find it correct.

Lewis J. Chace,
Edwin Barrows,
James Burdick,
Audit Committee.

Publication Fund.

Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

Dr.

1892.		
Jan. 12.	Cash on hand, ...	$3,327 78
1893.		
Jan. 10.	Interest from Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co.,	132 46
		$3,460 24

Cr.

1893.		
Jan. 10.	By cash on hand, ...	$3,460 24

Deposited in the Rhode Island Hospital Trust Co., $3,460 24, participation account.
Income can only be used for expenses of this department.

$3,460 24

Providence, Jan. 10, 1893.

We have examined the above account, and find it correct.

Lewis J. Chace,
Edwin Barrows,
James Burdick,
Audit Committee.

Life Membership Fund.

Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

Dr.

1892.		
Jan. 12.	To cash on hand,	$1,893 76
" "	Richmond P. Everett,	50 00
Mar. 28.	John O. Austin,	50 00
May 25.	George Gordon King,	50 00
June 6.	Mrs. Belinda Olney Wilbour,	50 00
Dec. 13.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings for January and July,	44 04
	Interest from Mechanics Savings Bank for January and July,	42 47
		$2,180 27

Cr.

1892.		
Dec. 13.	Interest from Providence Institution for Savings,	44 04
	Mechanics Savings Bank,	42 47
1893.		
Jan. 10.	To cash on hand,	2,093 76

Providence Institution for Savings,	$1,090 90
Mechanics Savings Bank,	1,002 86
	$2,093 76

$2,180 27

Providence, Jan. 10, 1893.

We have examined the above account, and find it correct.

Lewis J. Chace,
Edwin Barrows,
James Burdick,
Audit Committee.

Building Fund.

Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, in account with the Rhode Island Historical Society.

Dr.

1892.		
Jan. 12.	Cash on hand,	$131 63
Feb. 3.	Julia Bullock,	50 00
		$181 63

Cr.

1892.		
Jan. 14.	Frank L. Marshall,	$12 00
	H. C. Briggs & Co.,	2 50
Jan. 18.	Merchants National Bank,	20 00
Mar. 17.	Henry M. Horton,	89 28
1893.		
Jan.	Balance of account carried to general account,	57 85
		$181 63

Providence, Jan. 10, 1893.

We have examined the above account, and find it correct.

Lewis J. Chace,
Edwin Barrows,
James Burdick,
Audit Committee.

NECROLOGY.

JOHN ADAMS BROWN, son of Joseph and Sarah Hollis (Burrill) Brown, was born in Boston, Mass., May 20, 1827, and died in Providence, R. I., March 31, 1892.

When about twenty-four years of age, Mr. Brown came to Providence and a few years later engaged in business with Mr. George W. Ladd, under the firm name of John A. Brown & Co. The business thus entered upon was the manufacture of "Stiffened Gold Watch Cases," an entirely new departure, and to the above firm belongs the credit of originating a branch of business which has to-day no mean part in the financial interests of the country, and which furnishes employment to thousands engaged in its pursuit.

The business was carried on with great success and in 1883 the association of the Ladd Watch Case Co. was incorporated, of which Mr. Brown was elected president, and so continued up to the time of his death.

But, personally, owing to unfortunate investments, Mr. Brown had met with financial reverses which were keenly felt by him, as he was a man of the strictest probity. He had been in failing health for a year or two previous to his death which came suddenly, and his last illness was of but few weeks duration, and was probably caused, in part, by the great depression following his financial troubles.

While his pleasant, genial disposition won him many friends, he was of a nature so unassuming and retiring that he never sought public preferment. He was a member of this Society for seventeen years.

In October, 1853, he married a daughter of the late George Hail, of Providence, who survives him, together with a son and daughter.

Oliver Johnson, son of Elisha and Asee (Albro) Johnson, was born at East Greenwich, R. I., June 14, 1799, and died May 20, 1892. His paternal ancestors came from Wales and settled on the Island of Rhode Island, subsequently removing to that part of East Greenwich now called Frenchtown.

He was educated at the common school in his native town, and at the Washington Academy at Wickford. At the early age of fifteen he began to teach school, and thus worked his way through the academy and was enabled to acquire a good education. He contined to teach until he was twenty-three years of age.

In 1822 he associated himself with Whipple A. Arnold and engaged in general mercantile business at Centreville, R. I., the firm name being Arnold & Johnson. In about two years the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Arnold continued to carry on the business alone. He next opened a variety store in a building owned and occupied by Dr. Sylvester Knight, and having a desire to learn the drug business, added drugs and medicines to his stock. He continued in business at Centreville until 1833, and a part of the time while there kept the

Centreville Hotel, and also engaged in cotton manufacturing with John J. Wood.

In April, 1833, he removed to Providence, where he resided ever afterwards. The same year of his removal he and Dr. Knight opened a wholesale drug store on Weybosset Street, where they continued until the death of Dr. Knight in 1841, the firm style being Oliver Johnson & Co. In 1846 he removed to 13 Exchange Street, where the business is being carried on at present, being enlarged from time to time until now it extends to Exchange Place. In 1852 he associated with him his son, William S. Johnson, and the firm continued as Oliver Johnson & Son until 1859, when Benjamin W. Spink, who had for several years been in the firm's employ, was also admitted as a partner, and the business has since been conducted under the firm name of Oliver Johnson & Co.

His uprightness of character and business qualifications won for him the esteem of his fellow-citizens, and caused him to be called upon to fill various public positions. He was Justice of the Peace and Notary Public in Warwick for some time; in 1841, '52, '53, '54, '56, a member of the City Council of Providence, and for several years a member of the school board. He was a member of the General Assembly in 1854, '55, '57, and was a member of the two Conventions in 1841, called for the purpose of drafting the Constitution of the State. He was a director in several insurance companies, was president of the City National Bank, and has been a trustee of the Mechanics Savings Bank since 1864, having been one of the incorporators in 1854.

He was an active and prominent member of the order of Free Masons since June 6, 1823. Notwithstanding the religious and political persecution to which the order was subjected during the Anti-Masonic movement, he remained firm in his adherence to the order. Twice he was called before the church of which he was a member to answer the charge of being a Free Mason, but the charge was finally withdrawn. He was honored with the highest offices in the gift of the fraternity.

On the 6th day of July, 1816, when seventeen years of age, he joined the First Baptist Church of Exeter; on Nov. 30, 1837, he became a member of the First Baptist Church of Providence, to which he belonged at the time of his death. He served with efficiency in various church relations.

He was twice married: first to Hannah S. Davis, daughter of Ezra D. and Mehitable (Reynolds) Davis of Davisville, Sept. 4, 1824. She died May 24, 1862, aged fifty-seven years. They had two sons, William S. and Edwin A. Johnson, both being dead. He married second, Feb. 23, 1864, Cordelia M. Stanwood, daughter of Solomon and Jane D. (Harnor) Stanwood, of Ellsworth, Me.

The immediate cause of his death, which occurred May 20, 1892, was heart failure. Two weeks previous he sustained a fall in his house which resulted in a fractured hip. Owing to extreme old age the shock naturally was a severe attack on his constitution, and he gradually lost vitality until he passed away at the age of nine-two years, eleven months and six days.

He left a wife and two grand-children, Edwin A.

Johnson, of the firm of E. A. Johnson & Co., and Josephine G. Greene, widow of William M. Greene, late of Providence.

Mr. Johnson became a member of this Society in January, 1885.

THOMAS CHASE, LL. D., Ltt. D., was born in Worcester, Mass., June 16th, 1827, and died in Providence, R. I., October 5th, 1892, at the age of sixty-five years, three months and twenty-five days.

He was the son of Anthony and Lydia Earle Chase, and was the eighth generation in descent from Ralph Earle, who was admitted in 1638, 8th Mo. 1st, an inhabitant of the Island of Aqueedneck (See Rhode Island Colonial Records, vol. I., p. 91), and was admitted a freeman of the colony of the town of Portsmouth in 1655 (Ib. page 300). The late Dr. Pliny Earle Chase, LL. D., professor of mathematics and physical science in Haverford College in Pennsylvania, a very distinguished scholar and teacher, was a brother of Dr. Chase.

Dr. Thomas Chase was graduated with very high honors at Harvard in 1848. His college days correspond nearly with the presidential term of Edward Everett. Dr. Chase acknowledges his obligations to the distinguished president in these words: "His ripe and varied scholarship, exquisite refinement and captivating eloquence were potent forces in moulding the minds and manners of students."

Dr. Chase was tutor or substitute professor at Harvard for two and one-half years from 1850, in the chairs

of Dr. Beck, Professor Lane, Professor Cooke, and President Sparks. The Right Reverend Phillips Brooks and Dr. Charles W. Eliot, President of Harvard, were among his distinguished pupils.

He went abroad in 1853, and devoted two years to study and travel in foreign lands. His distinguished scholarship, his varied learning, and his ardent poetic nature combined to fit him, in this journey, not only to set a just value on the monuments of ancient art and civilizations and to delight in their beauty and perfection, but so to enrich his own mind amid these classical associations as to be able during thirty-one years at Haverford College to awaken in his students by his own rare culture the deepest love and admiration of ancient learning.

He visited the classic sites of Italy and of Greece, and attended the lectures at the University of Athens. He also attended at Berlin the lectures of the great teachers and scholars of that period, and subsequently at the College de France and the Sorbonne in Paris.

He became in 1855 professor of philology and classical literature at Haverford College, and was chosen its president in 1875.

Professor Chase was married in 1860 to Alice Underhill Cromwell of New York, a descendant of Sir Henry Cromwell, the grandfather of the Lord Protector. His wife died in 1882. Four sons and a daughter survive them.

The president of Harvard said of him when he went to Haverford, "Mr. Chase is the first scholar of his period in the University." He was the author of a de-

lightful book on Greece in 1861, entitled, "Hellas, Her Monuments and Scenery."

Mr. Chase was the senior editor of Chase & Stuart's Classical text books. He edited Cicero's "First Tusculan Disputations." He has been a contributor to the North American Review, and has written elaborate addresses on Goethe, Schiller, Schliemann and his archæological researches, Abraham Lincoln, William Penn, and Whittier. His address at the Friends' School on Whittier in 1884, was said by the poet himself to be the most just, discriminating and sympathetic criticism of his literary work which he had seen, and he made him one of his literary executors.

He was a member in 1880 of the American committee on the Revision of the New Testament. Ex-president Woolsey, chairman of the committee, said that "there was no more useful man connected with the work of that body."

He resigned in 1886 his presidency of Haverford College, owing to failing health. The trustees of the College say, at that time, that "the reputation of the College as a nursery of sound learning, and its promise of greater usefulness in the future, are largely due to the labors and influence of Thomas Chase."

He then took a year of recreation abroad, and came to reside in Providence in 1887. He became an honored member of our Society in 1890, and delivered before it a very acceptable and interesting address upon the Revision of the New Testament, January 26, 1892.

He occupied a chair of Greek last year at the Uni-

versity, and was engaged for this year, and was much disappointed when he found himself too ill.

Mr. Chase was a very distinguished member of the Society of Friends, perhaps the most scholarly man in the denomination. He was no sectarian, he belonged to the broad church of humanity, the Universal church; and yet he dearly loved to dwell upon the central thought of the religion of his fathers. He delighted in showing that the Divine immanence was the fundamental conception in all religions.

He was in politics a Republican, full of Whig traditions regarding protection and the great men of a generation gone. Webster was, in his mind, the king of men; and as he grew earnest in conversation describing the great orator at his best estate, as he himself had seen him, his own form assumed an indescribable dignity and grandeur and his magnificent voice gave forth the lofty diction of the orations at Bunker Hill and Plymouth Rock, with a power and pathos which swept the emotions of his hearers like the resistless eloquence of the great orator himself.

He was genial and modest in social life, winning all hearts to himself. His extensive learning was always at his command, giving him preëminence in every circle; yet it came with a gentle persuasive influence, which never reminded his companions of their own want of knowledge.

But pedantry was his special aversion. He was recently riding in Cambridge with a man who ostentatiously recited some lines from a speech of Pericles. He had no sooner ceased speaking than Dr. Chase, without

a moment's hesitation, took up the speech at his point of resting and recited a page or more to the utter consternation of his pompous companion. It was a memorable exhibition of intellectual power, and had a crushing effect where it seemed to be needed.

Such scholarly men are unique in character, and we sadly need more of them. His departure from this community is a great public loss. Multitudes of grateful men and women who have felt his distinguished scholarly power or his genial cultured social influence far and wide mourn his demise as that of a dear personal friend.

> " O strong soul, by what shore
> Tarriest thou now? For that force
> Surely, has not been left vain:
> Somewhere, surely, afar,
> In the sounding labour-house vast
> Of being, is practiced that strength,
> Zealous, beneficent, firm."
>
> —*Arnold.*

SANFORD BILLINGS SMITH was born in the town of Groton, Conn., September 8, 1816, and died in Providence, August 26, 1892. He passed his early years on a farm and assisted at one time in a country variety store. He enjoyed the privileges of the common schools of his native place and special instruction from a worthy minister of the gospel. He thus acquired the rudiments of a good education and preparation for a life of usefulness. He early took part in district, town and military affairs and became a teacher in district schools.

At length removing to the city of New London, he was there a successful teacher for nearly a score of years. In 1859 he removed to Rhode Island and soon purchased an estate in the present town of Lincoln. From that date he was a teacher, book agent or farmer till near the close of 1882, when he enlisted in the service of this Society, where he continued until his death. He married, November 14, 1840, Miss Ann Richmond Walker who survives him. He leaves a daughter who is the wife of Mr. George A. Holbrook of this city. He became a member of this Society in 1888.

EDWARD ABORN GREENE was born in Providence, January 24, 1823, and died at his residence, 38 Cooke Street, November 24, 1892. He was the son of Simon Henry and Caroline Cornelia (Aborn) Greene. He had in his veins the blood of the illustrious Col. Christopher Greene of Revolutionary memory and of John Greene, Sen., and John Greene, Jr., whose names are on the early records of these plantations. At the time of his death he was the senior member of the firm of S. H. Greene & Sons at River Point.

Mr. Greene was prepared for college in private schools in this city. He entered Brown University in 1837 and yielded only to his ideas of duty when he withdrew from that institution with the full purpose of doing what he could, not only for his own support, but to help his honored father whose business had not been successful. For a time he performed the duties of clerk for John L. Hughes, then a prominent cotton manufacturer of this city. He next entered the office of

Shubael Hutchins, with whom he became associated under the name of S. H. Hutchins & Co., cotton merchants and manufacturers. When this firm was dissolved by the death of Mr. Hutchins in 1867, he became a partner in the firm of S. H. Greene & Sons, engaged in an extensive printing and bleaching business at Clyde, in Warwick. Of this firm he remained an active member until his death.

Mr. Greene's successful business career did not prevent his lending a helping hand to many worthy causes and enterprises. He did much for his native city, serving three years as a member of its common council and sixteen years as a member of its school committee. He devoted much time to various banking, insurance, charitable and religious institutions, everywhere and always exciting an influence favorable to their usefulness and efficiency. In his own church (Grace) he was a recognized power for good. The mere mention of the patriotic, beneficent and charitable institutions to which he was allied would sufficiently indicate his Christian and manly character.

On the death of his father in 1885 he was elected a member of the Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati, and was the fourth decendant of Col. Christopher Greene to be thus honored.

He became a member of this Society in 1878 and gave it from that time his cordial support. It is a pleasure to report that since his death the names of two of his sons have been added to the list of membership, one of whom bears his honored name.

INSTITUTIONS, CORPORATIONS, AND COPARTNERSHIPS FROM WHICH GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.
American Catholic Historical Society, Philadelphia.
American Congregational Association, Boston.
American Philosophical Society, Philadelphia.
Amherst College, Amherst, Mass.
Astor Library, New York.
Boston Associated Charities.
Boston Public Library.
Boston Seamen's Aid Society.
Brooklyn Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brooklyn Society of Old Brooklynites, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Buffalo Historical Society, Buffalo, N. Y.
Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
California University, Berkeley, Cal.
Canadian Institute, Toronto, Canada.
Chicago Board of Trade, Chicago, Ill.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Columbian Exposition Committee, Chicago, Ill.
Connecticut Historical Society, Hartford, Conn.
Coombs, H. M. & Co., Providence.
Coop & Boms, Providence.
Dedham Historical Society, Dedham, Mass.
Denmark Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries, Copenhagen, Denmark.
Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.
Freeman, E. L. & Son, Providence.
Georgia Historical Society, Savannah, Ga.
Hartford Bank, Hartford, Conn.
Hartford Theological Seminary, Hartford, Conn.
Harvard University, Cambridge, Mass.
Huguenot Society of America, New York.
Hyde Park Historical Society, Hyde Park, Mass.
Indiana Historical Society, Indianapolis, Ind.
Iowa State Historical Society, Iowa City, Iowa.
Irrepressible Society, Providence.
Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, Md.

Laval University, Quebec, Canada.
Library Company, Philadelphia.
Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Maine Historical Society, Portland, Me.
Maryland Historical Society, Baltimore, Md.
Massachusetts Board Railroad Commissioners, Boston.
Massachusetts Historical Society, Boston.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston.
Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, Lansing, Michigan.
Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
Minnesota Academy of Natural Sciences, Minneapolis, Minn.
Minnesota Historical Society, St. Paul, Minn.
Museu Nacional, Rio de Janeiro.
National Civil Service Reform League.
Nebraska State Historical Society, Lincoln, Neb.
New England Historic-Genealogical Society, Boston.
New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
New Jersey Historical Society, Newark, N.J.
New London Historical Society, New London, Conn.
New York Board of Trade.
New York Historical Society, New York.
New York Mercantile Library Association.
New York Meteorological Observatory, New York.
New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.
Norwegian University, Kristiania, Norway.
Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Old Colony Club, Boston.
Open Court Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.
Pennsylvania Historical Society, Philadelphia.
Pension Commission, Washington, D. C.
Philadelphia Library Company, Philadelphia.
Providence Art. Club.
Providence Athenæum.

Providence City Government.
Providence Journal Company.
Providence Public Library.
Providence Young Men's Christian Association.
Qubec Literary and Historical Society, Quebec, Canada.
Redwood Library, Newport.
Reid, J. A. & R. A., Providence.
Rhode Island Peace Society, Providence.
Rhode Island State Government, Providence.
Rochester Historical Society, Rochester, N. Y.
Royal Historical Society, London, Hanover Square, W.
Salem Press Publishing and Printing Company, Salem, Mass.
Salem Public Library, Salem, Mass.
Sampson, Murdock & Co., Providence.
San Francisco Library Association, San Francisco, Cal.
Shove, Samuel & Son, Pawtucket.
Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C.
Snow & Farnham, Providence.
Society of the Sons of the American Revolution.
St. Louis Mercantile Library Association, St. Louis, Mo.
St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Tennessee State Board of Health, Nashville, Tenn.
Trustees of Public Reservations, Boston.
Tuft's College, College Hill, Mass.
United States Board of Geographic Names, Washington, D. C.
United States Bureau of Education, Washington, D. C.
United States Civil Service Commission, Washington, D. C.
United States Department of Agriculture, Washington, D. C.
United States Department of the Interior, Washington, D. C.
United States Department of State, Washington, D. C.
United States Department of War, Washington, D. C.
United States Geographical and Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.
United States Geological Survey, Washington, D. C.
Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.
Weather Bureau, Washington, D. C.
Western Reserve Historical Society, Cleveland, Ohio.
Wisconsin State Historical Society, Madison, Wis.
Worcester Society of Antiquity, Worcester, Mass.
Yale Review, New Haven, Conn.
Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
Yonkers Historical and Library Association, Yonkers, N. Y.

PERSONS FROM WHOM GIFTS HAVE BEEN RECEIVED.

Adams, Charles Francis, Boston.
Adams, Dwight R., Warwick.
Addeman, Joshua M., Providence.
Adler, Cyrus, M. D., Washington, D. C.
Aldrich, Nelson W., Providence.
Allen, Miss Candace, Providence.
Allen, Zachariah, Family of, Providence.
Ames, John G., Washington, D. C.
Angell, Thomas H., North Providence.
Anthony, Lewis W., Providence.
Arnold, Miss Mary E., Providence.
Arnold, Stephen H., Providence.
Austin, John O., Providence.
Bachelor, Rev. Charles E., Portsmouth, N. H.
Ballou, Latimer W., Woonsocket.
Barber, P. M., Hopkinton.
Bartow, Rev. Evelyn P., Providence.
Beckwith, Henry T., Providence.
Benedict, Miss Maria M., Providence.
Bicknell, Thomas W., Boston.
Bowen, Holder Borden, Providence.
Brayton, John S., Fall River, Mass.
Breed, W. J., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Brock, R. A., Richmond, Va.
Brownell, Charles DeWolf, Bristol.
Bullock, Miss Julia, Providence.
Carpenter, George M., Providence.
Chace, Barnabas J., Providence.
Child, Benjamin H., Providence.
Choate, Charles F., Boston.
Cilley, J. P., Rockland, Me.
Clark, Rt. Rev. Thomas M., Providence.
Collins, George L., M. D., Providence.
Cooke, Henry W., Providence.
Cranston, Henry C., Providence.
Cushman, Rev. George, Pawtucket.
Danforth, Andaleen M., Beloit, Kansas.
Danforth, Charles, Providence.
Dart, Edwin M., Providence.
Daves, Graham, New Berne, N. C.
Davidson, George, Boston.
Denison, Rev. Frederic, Providence.
DePeyster, J. Watts, Tivoli, Duchess County, N. Y.
Dodge, James H., Boston.
Draper Daniel, Ph. D., New York.
Drowne, Henry T., New York.
Drowne, Rev. T. Stafford, Flatbush, N. Y.
Duncan, Rev. Samuel W., Ipswich, Mass.
Duncan, William Butler, New York.
Durfee, Miss Sarah E., Providence.
Eaton, Amasa M., Providence.
Eddy, Rev. Richard, Providence.
Ely, William D., Providence.
Everett, Richmond P., Providence.
Field, Edward, Providence.
Fisher, Charles H., M. D., Providence.
Flagg, Charles O., Kingston.
Folsom, Albert A., Boston.
Foster, William E., Providence.
Fredericks, William H., Providence.
French, A. D. Weld, Boston.
Frost, Walter B., Providence.
Gardiner, Asa Bird, New York.
Garnett, James M., Richmond, Va.
Goff, Charles B., Providence.
Goodwin, Almon K., Providence.
Gordon, H. L., Minneapolis, Minn.
Gorton, Charles, Providence.
Green, Arnold, Providence.
Green, Samuel A., M. D., Boston.
Greene, John C., Mechanicsville, N. Y.
Grieve, Robert, Providence.
Guild, Miss Olive L., Providence.
Guild, Reuben A., Providence.
Hadley, Mrs. John Brown, Providence.
Harden, William, Savannah, Ga.
Harkness, Miss Josephine M., Providence.
Harrington, Henry A., Providence.
Hart, George T., Providence.
Hazard, Rowland, Peace Dale.
Hazard, Rowland G., Peace Dale.
Hersey, George D., M. D., Providence.
Holbrook, Albert, Providence.
Hopkins, Albert, Providence.
Hopkins, Charles W., Providence.
Hoppin, William Warner, New York.
Hubbard, Luther P., New York.
Hudson, James S., Providence.
Hunnewell, James F., Charlestown, Mass.
Hurd, Gustine L., Providence.
James, Mrs. Charles T., Providence.

James, Edward J., Philadelphia.
Jecht, Richard, M. D., Gorlitz, Prussia.
Johnson, Edwin A., Providence.
Jones, Charles C., Augusta, Ga.
Jones, Horatio Gates, Philadelphia.
Joslin, Henry V. A., Providence.
Kimball, Arthur R., Concord, N. H.
King, Charles R., Providence.
Knowles, Mrs. John P., Providence.
Landers, Albert C., Providence.
Lee, Charles A., Pawtucket.
Leigh, C. C,, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Lewis, Virgil A., Charleston, W. Va.
Lincoln, Frederick W., Boston.
Lyon, Emory D., Foster.
Main, Rev. A. E., Ashway.
Miller, Albert P., Providence.
Montgomery, James Mortimer, New York.
Muller, Gustav, Newport.
Newell, Thomas, M. D., Providence.
Noyes, Isaac P., Washington, D. C.
Olney, George W., New York.
Pabodie, B. Frank, Providence.
Paine, George T., Providence.
Parsons, Charles W., M. D., Providence.
Peabody, Rev. A. P., Cambridge, Mass.
Peck, George B., M. D., Providence.
Peckham, Samuel W., Providence.
Peckham, Stephen F., Providence.
Peet, Rev. Stephen D., Avon, Ill.
Pegram, John C., Providence.
Peirce, Clarence E., Pawtucket.
Peirce, John, Providence.
Perry, Amos, Providence.
Perry, Howard B., South Kingstown.
Perry, John M., New York.
Perry, Rt. Rev. William S., Davenport, Ia.
Phillips, Henry, Philadelphia.
Pickering, Edward C., Cambridge, Mass.
Pitman, Mrs. Joseph S., Providence.
Potter, William H., New York.
Read, O. A., Providence.
Rhodes, Edward S., Providence.
Rider, Sidney S., Providence.
Rogers, Horatio, Providence.
Rose, Henry B., Providence.
Rowell, B. W., Boston.
Russell, Gurdon W., M. D., Hartford, Conn.
Sanborn, John P., Newport.
Saunders, Frederick, New York.
Shedd, J. Herbert, Providence.
Shepard, Mrs. Thomas P., Providence.
Sibley, Alden W., Pawtucket.
Smiley, Albert K., New York.
Smith, Sanford B., Providence.
Spicer, William A., Providence.
Staples, Rev. Carlton A., Lexington, Mass.
Stockbridge, Miss Annie W., Providence.
Stockwell, George A., Providence.
Stone, L. M. E., Providence.
Swan, Robert T., Boston.
Thurber, Charles H., Providence.
Tillinghast, James, Buffalo, N. Y.
Tucker, Rev. William, Pawtucket.
Turner, Henry E., M. D., Newport.
Utter, George H., Westerly.
Vincent, Walter B., Providence.
Wadlin, Horace G., Boston.
Walker, Joseph Burbeen, Concord, N. H.
Washburn, Mrs. O. A., Jr., Providence.
Webb, Rev. Samuel H., Providence.
Webster, Rev. Eugene C., East Providence.
Weeden, Miss Maria H., Providence.
Weeden, William B., Providence.
Welch, Rev. Stephen A., Providence.
Westcott, Owen, Providence.
White, DeWitt C., Providence.
Whittaker, Thomas, New York.
Wilbour, Mrs. Belinda Olney, Bristol.
Williams, Zephaniah, Providence.
Winsor, Justin, Cambridge, Mass.
Winthrop, R. C., Jr., Boston.
Wood, William G., Providence.
Woodbury, Rev. Augustus, Providence.

RESIDENT MEMBERS—JANUARY, 1893.

ELECTED.
1874. Aldrich, Nelson Wilmarth
1890. Allen, Miss Candace
1890. Allen, Edward S.
1891. Almy, Herbert
1875. Ames, William
1885. Andrews, Elisha Benjamin.
1876. Angell, Edwin G.
1893. Angell, Walter F.
1880. Anthony, John B.
1891. Armstrong, Henry C.
1889. Arnold, Fred. W.
1889. Arnold, Newton Darling
1874. Arnold, Olney
1874. Arnold, Richard James.
1877. Arnold, Stephen Harris
1890. Atwood, Charles H.
1881. Bailey, Richard Arnold
1853. Bailey, William Mason
1881. Baker, David Sherman, Jr.
1891. Ball, Nicholas
1890. Ballou, William Herbert
1884. Ballou, Latimer Whipple
1891. Barker, Frederick Augustus
1890. Barker, Henry R.
1872. Barrows, Edwin
1886. Barstow, Amos C., Jr.
1890. Barstow, George E.
1888. Bartlett, John Russell
1879. Barton, William T.
1889. Bartow, Evelyn Pierrepont
1893. Bass, Miss Bertha
1883. Bates, Isaac Comstock
1858. Binney, William
1889. Binney, William, Jr.
1887. Blake, Eli Whitney
1892. Blake, Mrs. Elizabeth Vernon
1890. Blodgett, John T.
1878. Bogman, Edward Young
1891. Bourn, George W. B.
1881. Bradley, Charles
1893. Briggs, Benjamin F.

ELECTED.
1883. Brown, D. Russell
1883. Brown, H. Martin
1876. Bugbee, James H.
1884. Bullock, Jonathan Russell
1884. Burdick, James
1891. Burgess, Edwin A.
1891. Calder, Albert L.
1859. Calder, George Beckford
1880. Campbell, Daniel G.
1876. Campbell, Horatio Nelson
1873. Carpenter, Charles Earl
1890. Carpenter, Miss Esther B.
1874. Carpenter, Francis Wood
1886. Carpenter, George Moulton
1889. Catlin, Charles Albert
1888. Chace, James H.
1880. Chace, Jonathan
1880. Chace, Julian A.
1879. Chace, Lewis Jenkins
1892. Chace, Mrs. Lucretia G.
1868. Chace, Thomas Wilson
1857. Chambers, Robert B.
1884. Chapin, Charles Value
1892. Chapin, William W.
1883. Child, Charles H.
1887. Claflin, Arthur W.
1878. Clark, Thomas March
1880. Coats, James
1877. Codman, Arthur Amory
1885. Collins, George Lewis
1892. Colwell, Francis
1890. Comstock, Louis H.
1886. Comstock, Richard W.
1891. Conant, Samuel Morse
1872. Congdon, Johns Hopkins
1892. Cooke, Henry W.
1877. Cranston, George K.
1874. Cranston, Henry Clay
1881. Cranston, James E.
1891. Crins, William H.
1891. Cummings, John E.

ELECTED.
1876. Cushman, Henry I.
1890. Danforth, Charles
1886. Dart, Edward Merrill
1891. Davis, Henry R.
1887. Day, Albert C.
1881. Day, Daniel
1874. Day, Daniel Eugene
1881. De Wolf, John James
1886. Dews, Joseph
1893. Diman, John B.
1881. Dixon, Nathan Fellows
1877. Doringh, Charles H. R.
1877. Dorrance, Samuel Richmond
1888. Douglas, Samuel Tobey
1882. Douglas, William Wilberforce
1875. Dunnell, William Wanton
1877. Durfee, Charles S.
1849. Durfee, Thomas
1890. Dyer, Elisha
1873. Eames, Benjamin Tucker
1886. Earle, Charles R.
1856. Ely, James W. C.
1891. Ely, Joseph Cady
1862. Ely, William Davis
1892. Farnsworth, John P.
1891. Field, Edward
1891. Fifield, Henry Allen
1891. Fifield, Moses
1878. Fisher, Charles Harris
1890. Fiske, George Mc Clellan
1885. Fitzgerald, O. Edward
1893. Flint, Mrs. Susan A.
1891. Foster, John
1888. Foster, Samuel
1881. Foster, William E.
1892. Fredericks, William H.
1855. Gammell, Asa Messer
1875. Gammell, Robert Ives
1884. Gammell, William
1891. Gardner, Clarence T.
1889. Gardner, Henry Brayton
1889. Gardner, Rathbone
1885. George, Charles H.
1891. Gifford, Robert P.
1881. Goddard, Moses Brown Ives
1880. Goddard, Robert H. Ives

ELECTED.
1850. Goddard, William
1883. Goodwin, Daniel
1891. Granger, Daniel L. D.
1875. Grant, Henry Townsend
1891. Grant, Henry T., Jr.
1893. Greene, Charles William
1893. Greene, Edward A.
1876. Greene, Henry L.
1893. Greene, Henry Whitman
1887. Greene, Thomas C.
1877. Greene, W. Maxwell
1892. Gross, J. Mason
1872. Grosvenor, William
1887. Guild, Reuben Aldridge
1890. Hall, Mrs. Emily A.
1882. Hall, Jenison C.
1878. Hall, Robert
1878. Harkness, Albert
1874. Harrington, Henry Augustus
1883. Harson, M. Joseph
1889. Hart, George Thomas
1892. Hayes, Henry W.
1890. Hazard, George J.
1871. Hazard, Rowland
1888. Hazard, Rowland Gibson
1881. Hersey, George D.
1873. Hidden, Henry Atkins
1891. Hill, Mrs. Elizabeth C.
1874. Hill, Thomas Jefferson
1874. Holbrook, Albert
1892. Hopkins, Charles W.
1874. Hopkins, William H.
1887. Hopkins, William H., 2d
1871. Hoppin, Frederick Street
1889. Hoppin, William Jones
1890 Howard, Hiram
1891. Howe, Marc Antony De Wolf, Jr.
1885. Howland, Richard Smith
1882. Hoyt, David Webster
1889. Hudson, James Smith
1882. Jackson, William F. B.
1888. Jameson, John Franklin
1867. Jencks, Albert Varnum
1890. Jepherson, George A.
1880. Jones, Augustine

ELECTED.

1891. Joslin, Henry V. A.
1889. Kelly, John B.
1883. Kendall, Hiram
1880. Kenyon, James S.
1892. Kimball, Horace A.
1876. Kimball, James M.
1892. King, Henry M.
1884. King, William Dehon
1879. Knight, Edward B.
1890. Knight, William
1883. Ladd, Herbert W.
1889. Lapham, Oscar
1890. Leete, George F.
1892. Lincoln, Ferdinand A.
1878. Lippitt, Charles Warren
1880. Lippitt, Christopher
1881. Littlefield, Alfred H.
1891. Lord, Augustus M.
1892. Luther, George Edmund
1891. Manchester, Alfred
1891. Manly, John M.
1892. Mason, A. Livingston
1877. Mason, Earl Philip
1892. Mason, Mrs. Edith B. H.
1877. Mason, Eugene W.
1877. Mason, George Champlin
1877. Mason, John H.
1891. Matteson, Charles
1889. Matteson, George Washington Richmond
1889. McCrillis, Aaron B.
1891. McGuinness, Edwin D.
1891. Mead, William B.
1883. Meader, Lewis H.
1890. Metcalf, Alfred
1876. Metcalf, Henry B.
1875. Miller, Augustus Samuel
1881. Miner, Francis Wayland
1892. Mitchell, Thomas
1892. Mott, Herbert
1891. Moulton, David C.
1890. Moulton, Edmund T.
1886. Mowry, Raymond G.
1880. Munro, Wilfred H.
1880. Nichols, Amos G.
1891. Nicholson, William T.

ELECTED.

1876. Nickerson, Edward I.
1874. Nightingale, George Corlis
1889. Nisbet, William Douglas
1890. Olney, Frank F.
1879. Olney, George Henry
1870. Pabodie, Benjamin Frank
1888. Packard, Alpheus S.
1885. Page, Charles H.
1889. Paine, Charles E. (C. E.)
1890. Parker, Edward D. L.
1847. Parsons, Charles William
1887. Peck, Walter A.
1849. Peckham, Samuel Wardwell
1875. Pegram, John C.
1858. Perry, Amos
1880. Perry, Marsden J.
1874. Persons, Benjamin Williams
1891. Phillips, Gilbert A.
1873. Phillips, Theodore Winthrop
1878. Porter, Emory Huntington
1891. Potter, Asa K.
1887. Preston, Howard Willis
1889. Reynolds, William Job
1891. Richards, Henry F.
1891. Richmond, Miss Caroline
1877. Richmond, Walter
1891. Ripley, James M.
1881. Roelker, William G.
1888. Rogers, Arthur
1866. Rogers, Horatio
1890. Rugg, Henry W.
1856. Sabin, Charles
1877. Seagrave, Caleb
1874. Shedd, J. Herbert
1881. Sheffield, William Paine, Jr.
1889. Sheldon, Charles Henry, Jr.
1885. Sheldon, Nicholas
1879. Shepley, George L.
1877. Slater, Horatio Nelson
1883. Slater, John Whipple
1888. Smith, Benjamin West
1882. Smith, Charles H.
1875. Smith, Edwin Augustus
1869. Southwick, Isaac H.
1885. Southwick, Isaac H., Jr.
1880. Spicer, William A.

ELECTED.	
1890.	Spink, Joseph Edwin
1881.	Spooner, Henry Joshua
1888.	Stark, Charles Rathbone
1879.	Stiness, John Henry
1881.	Stone, Alfred
1891.	Studley, Thomas E.
1886.	Sturges, Howard O.
1856.	Taft, Royal Chapin
1883.	Talbot, Frederick
1874.	Taylor, Charles Frederick
1881.	Thomas, Charles Lloyd
1890.	Thornton, George M.
1890.	Thurber, William H.
1891.	Thurston, Benjamin F.
1890.	Tillinghast, Charles E.
1889.	Tillinghast, James
1891.	Tourtellot, Amasa C.
1890.	Tower, James H.
1891.	Traver, Mrs. Adelia E. A.
1875.	Trippe, Samuel Gardner
1885.	Tucker, William A.
1874.	Turner, Henry Edward
1885.	Updike, Daniel Berkeley

ELECTED.	
1890.	Vincent, Walter Borodel
1881.	Vose, James Gardner
1884.	Walton, William A.
1861.	Waterman, Rufus
1890.	Webb, Samuel H.
1868.	Weeden, William Babcock
1887.	Welling, Richard Ward Greene
1891.	West, George J.
1890.	Whitaker, Nelson Bowen
1889.	White, Hunter Carson
1884.	White, Stillman
1874.	Whitford, George Washington
1884.	Wilbour, Joshua
1891.	Wilbur, George A.
1881.	Williams, Zephaniah
1891.	Willson, Edmund R.
1886.	Wilson, Ellery H.
1888.	Wilson, George G.
1890.	Wolcott, Henry
1887.	Wood, William H.
1876.	Woods, Marshall

LIFE MEMBERS—JANUARY, 1893.

ACTIVE.	LIFE.		
1867.	1872.	George Taylor Paine,	Providence.
1849.	1872.	Henry Truman Beckwith,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Holder Borden Bowen,	Providence.
1872.	1872.	Amasa Mason Eaton,	Providence.
1873.	1873.	Jarvis Bowen Swan,	Providence.
1876.	1876.	William Ely,	Providence.
1877.	1877.	Hezekiah Conant,	Pawtucket.
1878.	1880.	Charles Gorton,	Providence.
1883.	1883.	Thomas Pointon Ives Goddard,	Providence.
1873.	1884.	Henry Grinnell Russell,	Providence.
1885.	1885.	William Gorden Weld,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	John Nicholas Brown,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	George Peabody Wetmore,	Newport.
1885.	1885.	Harold Brown,	Newport.
1886.	1886.	John Weaver Danielson,	Providence.
1885.	1888.	Le Roy King,	Newport.
1889.	1889.	Charles Fletcher,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Miss Julia Bullock,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Joseph Davol,	Providence.
1890.	1890.	Mrs. Mary H. Knowles,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Joseph Banigan,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Walter Callender,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Arnold Green,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	Lucian Sharpe,	Providence.
1891.	1891.	John L. Troup,	Providence.
1881.	1892.	John O. Austin,	Providence.
1858.	1892.	Richmond P. Everett,	Providence.
1885.	1892.	George Gordon King,	Newport.
1892.	1892.	Mrs. Belinda Olney Wilbour,	Providence.

HONORARY MEMBER.

ELECTED.		
1888.	James Burrill Angell, LL. D.,	Ann Arbor, Mich.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

ELECTED.		
1888.	James Tillinghast,	Buffalo, N. Y.
1888.	William Frederick Poole, LL. D.,	Chicago, Ill.
1888.	Samuel Smith Purple, M. D.,	New York.
1888.	Edward Amasa Park, D. D.,	Andover, Mass.
1888.	Abby Isabel (Brown) Bulkley,	Brooklyn, N. Y.
1889.	William Henry Watson, M. D.,	Utica, N. Y.
1890.	Rev. William R. Bagnall,	Middletown, Ct.
1890.	Franklin Pierce Rice,	Worcester, Mass.
1890.	William Harden,	Savannah, Ga.
1891.	Henry Fitz Gilbert Waters,	Salem, Mass.
1891.	William Warner Hoppin,	New York.
1891.	Isaac Pitman Noyes,	Washington, D. C.
1892.	Henry Herbert Edes,	Charlestown, Mass.
1893.	Clarence Winthrop Bowen,	New York.

For list of Honorary and Corresponding Members elected at previous dates, see Proceedings, 1887-88.

THE TOWN RECORDS OF RHODE ISLAND

A REPORT

BY

AMOS PERRY, LL. D.

SECRETARY AND LIBRARIAN OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

PROVIDENCE

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

1893

NOTICE.

At a meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society held April 4, 1893, it was resolved to publish quarterly, the Proceedings of the Society, the first number to consist of the usual annual transactions, and the subsequent numbers for the year to consist of matter hitherto unpublished, such as the publication committee may select. The success of the undertaking and its continuance from year to year must depend upon the generous support of the members and friends of the Society. As the annual subscription is placed at the low price of one dollar, it is hoped that such a response will be made at once as will ensure the success of the undertaking and its permanent continuance.

Subscriptions may be made through Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, P. O. Box 1275, Providence, R. I.

E. Benjamin Andrews,
James G. Vose,
Amasa M. Eaton,
} *Publication Committee.*

Wilfred H. Munro,
Assistant Editor.

TOWN RECORDS OF RHODE ISLAND.

Authentic information in regard to the nature, extent and condition of the town and city records of the State has long been regarded as a matter of decided interest and importance. The question has been discussed as to how this information can be most effectively obtained. Repeated conferences have been held within the last ten years among intelligent and well-informed citizens with the view of devising some plan for the accomplishment of this object. As the cordial coöperation of the custodians of these records is important, if not indispensable, some persons have proposed inviting them to hold a conference and thus help solve the problem. Others have favored a movement in the General Assembly for the appointment of a commission on public records with instructions to make careful researches and an exhaustive report, and still others have looked to the Historical Society to inaugurate some movement in the right direction.

Among many persons who have favored this last course was Gov. Augustus O. Bourn, who, while chief magistrate, addressed a communication to the Historical Society asking that some practicable plan might be devised for securing accurate copies of all our colonial town records with a view to their publication. In response to this letter a committee of one was deputed to act with the governor in behalf of the Society. At the next business meeting of the Society, a justice of the Supreme Court, impressed with the importance of the object in view, called this matter up and on his motion a committee of three was appointed to represent more fully the Society in a conference with the governor and members of the General Assembly. As that committee has made no report, it is

presumed that no effective steps were taken for the accomplishment of the object sought. There was however, some discussion and some interest was awakened at one or more interviews. Succeeding governors and many intelligent citizens, realizing that the history of the State could not be properly written without a knowledge of the town records, have labored for the same object without, however, adopting or recommending any plan of action.

But at the January Session of the General Assembly, 1892, the sanction of the State and a measure of aid were given to the movement of the Society in reference to the copying and preserving of the records of the several towns.

Consequently during the summer of 1892, and in accord with the request of many interested persons, some of them members of the town councils in different parts of the State, the librarian drew up a plan for a report,— a plan involving inconvenience and much uncompensated labor on his part and on the part of the town and city clerks of the State. This plan, with the object stated above, was laid before the Society at its October quarterly meeting in 1892. After being explained and discussed it was cordially endorsed, and the librarian was instructed to carry it out and report the result.

The report, drawn up in accordance with the plan approved by the Society, is hereby submitted in print. It is due to Mr. Robert T. Swan, the commissioner of Massachusetts on public records, to state that he has rendered valuable aid in formulating the inquiries addressed to town clerks, and has made suggestions which are highly appreciated.

Grateful acknowledgements are due, and they are hereby tendered, to the custodians of our town and city records who have coöperated in an effort to promote the cause of local history by bringing about a better acquaintance with the sources of information entrusted to their care. Some of these gentlemen, though severely taxed with the regular duties of their office, have had, in replying to the inquiries, to handle over huge piles of volumes and bundles of papers that have rarely seen the light of day for long periods of time.

The situation, compensation and attendant circumstances of these officials are as different as are the towns and cities in

whose service they are engaged. Some of them have for their offices rooms that are neither well protected against fire, nor provided with suitable shelving for their books. Some are in crowded and ill arranged quarters, while others have spacious and commodious offices that are well furnished and provided with conveniencies and facilities for the discharge of their duties. Some of them depend on fees for their support, some on fees and collateral branches of industry, while others have salaried posts. All of them are presumed to be selected with a view to their qualifications for their respective positions. Their office involves responsibility and is, in some rerespects, the highest in the gift of their fellow-townsmen. It has been honored by some of the ablest and best men of the State, and yet it has been sometimes treated as a political foot-ball, and experts in the game have displayed their skill and adroitness.

The character of the town clerks of a neighboring State has been represented to be a good indication of the character of their respective towns. The town clerks of this State are, as a class, intelligent, discreet and influential. On this account their aid and coöperation were and are invoked in an effort to promote the cause of family, town and State history by means of records and documents of which they are the custodians, and their towns, the proprietors. The carefully prepared statements made by some of these clerks relative to their departments of labor do them honor. They could, however, have done much better and their offices would to-day be in much better condition if the example set by the founder of this State when he left the office of town clerk of Providence in 1677, had been uniformly followed. A copy of his list of town records, handed over to his successor, John Whipple, Jun., may be found on the 22d page of the 2d Report of the Record Commissioners of Providence. On the next page of the same report Capt. Arthur Fenner begins a list of the records which he handed over to his successor as town clerk. There should be at stated periods an exact inventory of the records and documents of each town, duly attested and recorded. In this way alone can the responsibility of safely keeping the records be definitely fixed.

Though this report is of limited scope and is, at best, but a preliminary measure, each town may acquire from it some information about other towns that may suggest improvements in its own mode of conducting its business and keeping its records. By the associate action here involved, each town gives and receives. It can learn something as to how each other town keeps its records, how it conducts its business and it may thus be in a way to aid in solving some problems pertaining to the good of all the towns in the State. The example of Roger Williams as a town clerk may be turned to good account.

The following statement is made with the view of bringing about better facilities for becoming acquainted with our town and city governments. Ten years ago the common council of the city of Providence ordered, at the suggestion of Mayor Doyle, that two or more copies of each of its publications be sent to the Historical Cabinet. This action on the part of the Mayor and council awakened interest in this direction, the result of which is a good collection of works of various kinds pertaining to the history of Providence. These works are classified, easy of access and much consulted. Is it not reasonable, then, to believe that like action on the part of each town and city council in the State would produce like results? The study of local history would be thereby facilitated and interest in its pursuit would be quickened.

Since the enlargement of the Society's Cabinet two bookcases in the Rhode Island department have been assigned for the reception of such local historic material as belongs to all the towns and cities of the State, except Providence. In these cases are placed town histories; historical sketches of churches and other institutions; accounts of military companies; tax books; directories and such records of vital statistics as pertain respectively to these municipal corporations.

Attention is invited to this feature of the library with the view of enlisting the coöperation of town and city councils and of citizens generally, to the end that each section of the State may be duly represented. This material is placed on the shelves in the alphabetical order of the towns and cities, a list of which constitutes Appendix C.

As tax books are in some respects town records, and as they are consulted for genealogical, business and legal purposes, sets of them are placed here, so far as they can be secured. Complete sets of the tax books of four towns, from an early date (one from 1827) to 1892, inclusive, are in their places. Imperfect sets of the tax books of all but three of the other towns and cities are here. Some of these sets are nearly complete while others are very defective. Attention is invited to this subject further on.

The historical sketches of each town are usually most sought and consulted by students of history. Barrington, which is the first town on the list, has, in its place, Bicknell's Historical Sketches; Block Island (New Shoreham) has Livermore's History, Sheffield's Sketch, Beckwith's History and Harris's Epitaphs; Bristol, which is the second town, has Munro's History, Lane's First Congregational Church; Burrillville has Keach's Burrillville as it Was and as it Is; Charlestown has Tucker's Sketches. Suffice it to say, this section of the library will have, by proper effort, diversified attractions and will become highly useful. School committees and teachers may do much in their respective positions to quicken interest in local history throughout the State.

While this paper has for its primary object to collect and impart information relative to the town and city records of the State, it will, it is hoped, lead to the preparation of a report that shall have a broader scope,—a report that shall take account of all the records of the State, bringing out for the benefit of the people a series of original Colonial and Revolutionary records and papers, public and private,—records and papers that will throw light on the history of our State and country. Here is a field of labor to which special attention should be directed.

It is a matter of regret that while the records of our civil war are well preserved, admirably arranged and cared for, the records of our Colonial and Revolutionary* wars, and of the

*THE GREENE MANUSCRIPTS.

It is well known that the original papers of Major-General Nathanael Greene, pertaining, like those of Washington, to the life of our nation during its most critical period, were long in the possession of Gen. Greene's grandson, Prof. Geo. W. Greene, LL. D., of this State.

war of 1812, are meagre, detached and scattered, and no properly organized efforts have yet been made to collect, arrange and index them with the view of honoring the memory of the men and women who risked, if they did not lose, their lives and fortunes for the freedom and independence of their State and country. A commission cannot too soon be organized with this object in view.

In the State of New York, a Society of the Colonial Wars has already been organized to carry forward an historical work that should not long be delayed in this State. The Sons and the Daughters of the Revolution, and all similar institutions are welcomed as efficient co-workers for the cause of our State and national history.

An impression has prevailed that valuable military records of the Revolutionary period are in several town clerk offices of the State. The accounts received and brought out in this report do not confirm this impression. The information required to do justice to the patriots of that time will have to be gleaned from a widely extended field and the measures requisite for the accomplishment of this object should not be long delayed.

The original replies to the series of inquiries arranged as before stated, in the alphabetical order of the towns and cities of the State, will be bound and kept among the manuscript volumes of the library where they can be readily consulted.

A copy of the letter addressed to each town and city clerk, will constitute Appendix A, and a copy of the inquiries to which replies were requested will constitute Appendix B, of the report.

Arabic numerals found here and there in the replies and in the notes show what inquiries are referred to.

Since Prof. Greene's death (Feb. 2, 1883), many inquiries regarding these papers have been addressed to the Historical Society. Prof. Greene cherished the hope that these papers might become the property of the nation. But, shortly after his death, they passed into the hands of another descendant of Gen. Greene, Mrs. Phineas Miller Nightingale, of Brunswick, Georgia, where they are at this time. It is suggested that an effort to secure them for the benefit of our State and nation would be most opportune.

The librarian often summarizes replies, particularly those that consist mainly of affirmative or negative monosyllables, or that have more details than are consistent with the plan of the report. The accuracy of his summaries may be tested by referring to the original replies. Where no reply is given to an inquiry a negative reply may be generally inferred. Thus when no reply is given to inquiries 15 and 19, the inference is that, in the opinion of the town clerk, no records belonging to the town are in private hands and none have been lost or destroyed.

Four towns, namely: Barrington, Bristol, Little Compton and Tiverton, indicate their Massachusetts origin by their records of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands. Barrington did not exist as a distinct municipality in Rhode Island for upward of twenty-three years after it became a part of the colony. Still it has, according to the report, proprietors' records. Why Warren and Cumberland which were two of the five towns restored by Massachusetts in January, 1747, have not proprietors' records does not appear in the replies.

Prefixed to each series of replies received from a town or city clerk is a brief sketch, giving the date of the settlement or of the act of incorporation of the town or city; also, the population according to the census of 1890, and such other statements as may facilitate a right understanding of the replies or direct attention to some matters of interest.

Researches for rare original documents* like the charter of 1644; like the deed from Canonicus and Miantonomi to Roger Williams, and the deed to the Portsmouth settlers,

*A corresponding member of the Historical Society, who resides in Boston, writes as follows:

"There are in the Archives Chamber of our State House, in Revolutionary volume 47, the rolls of Rhode Island troops, viz.: Col. Jos. Noyes' Regiment, South Kingstown; Col. John Waterman's; Capts. S. and B. Brown's; Col. Christ. Olney's; Col. Israel Angell's; Lieut.-Col. Jere. Olney's; Col. Greene's. These occur at different times from 1777 to 1783."

Letters received from other sources show that there are in private possession, in different places, some original rolls of our Revolutionary troops, of which Judge Cowell's "Spirit of '76" contains no copy.

both dated March 24, 1638; like the deed of Miantonomi to Samuel Gorton and his company, in Warwick, January 12, 1642-3, and other like original historic papers, are not strictly called for in this report; but it is hoped that an account of all such documents (indicating where they are kept, if extant, and if lost giving any information as to time and circumstances that may possibly lead to their recovery) will be speedily prepared and thus a public sentiment created that will put a final stop to abstracting or even appropriating to private uses, original papers that manifestly belong to the State or to some of its municipal corporations. The present holders of some of these papers are not at fault. The wrong is back of them. The State and its municipal corporations have been remiss. They have not had their records and historical papers inventoried and looked after. As a consequence some of them are now in the hands of persons who care for them only as means of securing a little ready cash. The wrong can be righted by no denunciatory measure. Let there be a fair show of hands and the entire community will be benefited thereby. Some collectors of historical and artistic treasures merit special honor for their enterprise and good taste.

The Miantonomi deed to Gorton and his company was long kept in the town clerk's office at Warwick and was regarded as a part of the records of that town. A legal question involving a statement of the value of this paper was brought before the Court of Common Pleas of the State, last February. This is one of several cases that ought in the opinion of many citizens to be followed with legal process for the restoration of said paper.

The early records of most of the old towns are strangely mixed. In some volumes are found medleys of heterogeneous records so thrown together as to render their classification very difficult even for skilful clerks. In process of time the records became classified. The town council records and the probate records are now kept in separate volumes in every town clerk's office in the State. Nearly two-thirds of the towns have their wills recorded in probate record books, but there is a manifest tendency of late years towards having wills, though they are probate records, recorded in volumes by themselves.

The first of the series of nineteen inquiries relates to records of common and undivided lands. This inquiry has drawn forth seven affirmative replies. No town clerk has reported having in his possession any original Indian deed or grant.

The town clerk of Tiverton in reply to inquiry 15, states that he has been told who has possession of the original record of the Pocasset Purchase. The clerks of Providence, Newport and Warwick make no mention of the original records of their respective townships. The last named town certainly has not in its office the original grant before referred to.

The second inquiry has for its object to trace town meeting proceedings from their origin to the present time. The importance of these records will be readily seen. Without town meetings and town meeting records, town life could not be sustained. If the records are not in the town clerk's office, they must be either in private possession (inquiry 15) or be lost (inquiry 19), and the case should be so stated. Errors or omissions in some of the replies can hardly escape attention. In some of the town clerk offices these records have not been properly classified and labeled.

The third inquiry invites mention of all parish, church, school or military records in possession of the town clerks. This inquiry has received very few affirmative replies. Indeed, no town clerk in the State holds by reason of his town office any parish or church records. School records are generally kept in the custody of school committees. Very few military records are to be found in any town clerk's office, as will be learned from the replies. Instead thereof, are quantities of probate and land evidence records which in neighboring States are kept only in county towns.

The inquiry is suggested whether there should not be in each town clerk's office a copy of every act of incorporation of whatever nature (religious, educational, charitable or military) belonging to that town. In this way, there can be readily kept up some account of every incorporated institution or company in the State.

The fourth inquiry relates to records of vital statistics. The replies to this inquiry can hardly fail to facilitate the pursuit of historical and genealogical information in different

parts of the State. Some of the replies to this inquiry are not as full and definite as could be wished. The advantages that have resulted from the registration act of 1850, and its several amendments, are quite manifest.

In reply to inquiry 8, are reported about two thousand volumes of land evidence records, and the replies to inquiries 5 and 7 indicate nearly as large a number of volumes of town council records and probate records.

By examining the replies to inquiry 10, it will be seen that assessors' records are not regarded in the same light in the different towns of the State. Some town clerks do not even keep copies of their annual tax books, while others have their tax books and assessors' records substantially bound, and so arranged that they can be readily found by those who desire to consult them.

The replies to inquiry 11 show that land-evidence records, probate records and records of vital statistics are pretty generally indexed. It is understood without saying, that in some offices the indexes are not well made, and in two or three offices but few volumes are indexed at all.

Some of the clerks call attention to the legibility of their records. This is a matter of much importance. The best business firms give attention to this matter and clear and legible writing is sure to be appreciated in the office of a town clerk.

According to the replies received, there are in the State two towns that provide neither offices for their clerks, nor fire-proof receptacles for their records. Two or three other towns provide offices for their clerks, but no fire-proof receptacles for their records; and two or three others provide fire-proof receptacles, such as they are, for their records, but no offices for their clerks. These records are doubtless all kept in wooden buildings. Readers are referred for exact information on these points to the replies of the several clerks to inquiries 13, 14 and 17. Attention is invited to the way in which the phrase *fire-proof receptacles* is occasionally qualified. The idea is conveyed, that though so called, the receptacles are in fact very far from being fire-proof.

The towns referred to above do not fairly represent the

State; for a majority of the towns have town houses, town clerk offices and fire-proof receptacles, that indicate intelligence and public spirit. The town houses of North Kingstown, South Kingstown, Narragansett District, Westerly, East Providence, Barrington, Bristol and Warren merit special mention. Two of these towns are fortunate in having had liberal and enlightened citizens to help on their work. Some well-to-do natives of the towns that still have their records kept in private houses might honor themselves by helping forward so important an enterprise as the above. One town in the State has delayed furnishing and occupying a well-built town house, thereby suffering inconvenience and endangering its records for reasons of its own.

Warwick is at this time erecting a town house which is said to be worthy of its enterprising and energetic founders, and also of its valuable records, some of which date back more than two hundred and fifty years.

Pawtucket is also soon to have a city hall with accommodations for its various offices and its own numerous and valuable records, together with those of the old town of North Providence. The progress of work on these structures will be watched with interest; for until they are completed very valuable records will be in danger of destruction by fire.

Charlestown is to have a town house with a town clerk's office and arrangements for the preservation of its records.

Newport, which has a history of surpassing interest has lost more valuable records than any town in the State. When and how this serious and irreparable loss occurred may be learned from the report of Mr. William G. Stevens, the city clerk of Newport, and from Mr. Tilley's letter. These records comprise a period of one hundred and forty years of the town's history, from 1639 to 1779.

North Kingstown lost in 1870 more valuable records than any town in the State, except Newport. Some of the papers that were destroyed by the North Kingstown fire were written when the Narragansett chiefs and Roger Williams lived on terms of friendship within the boundaries of this town. Since then the town has erected a town house with an office for its clerk and accommodations that do credit to its intelligence and public spirit.

Richmond probably takes the third place among the unfortunate towns that have lost valuable records. The statement of its present esteemed clerk, Mr. Halsey P. Clarke, and the record of the action taken by the town in relation to the robbery and the burning of its records will be read with interest. The town has not followed the example of the farmer, who, when one horse was stolen, locked the barn door to prevent the loss of what remained; for it still neglects to provide either an office for its clerk or such ample fire-proof receptacles as will protect or accommodate all its records.

Providence records have had a varied fortune. They were saved in part from the ravaging fire that destroyed much of the town in 1676, only by being thrown into John Smith the miller's mill pond. A century later (1776), to prevent their falling into British hands (see commissioner's 2d report pp. 7 and 29), they were "carted from the town to Col. John Waterman's in Johnstowne, about six or seven miles away, where they remained near two years." They could hardly escape injury or loss from such an ordeal. One volume of wills was or has been lost, as stated by the clerk of the Municipal Court in his reply to inquiries. These records long lacked the care and attention which they needed to make them of the highest historic value. Still, though injured, detached and parts of them lost, it is a great satisfaction to have what remains of them put in good order and printed for the instruction of the people to whom they belong. Providence records are now probably better cared for than those of any town or city in the State.

The second town in the State in chronological order is Portsmouth, to whose records special attention is invited. They are kept in a fire-proof receptacle in a movable building now located on the premises of Mr. Philip B. Chase, the respected town clerk. His replies to inquiries are worthy of special note.

The fact may well be borne in mind that such losses as are referred to above are not confined to the towns immediately concerned. They are felt far and near. The State itself is impoverished thereby. It is also true that such stinted provisions for making and preserving town records as are re-

ported are not only prejudicial to the towns themselves but to the State. On the other hand, the towns and cities that make suitable provision for having their records well kept, well protected against injury and loss and accessible for consultation not only strengthen public confidence and promote their own moral and material interests, but benefit the State.

The State may also benefit its towns, its cities and all its incorporated institutions and companies in the same way, and it is bound to set an example which they may profitably follow. It is reasonable that there should be an account of the records that are in the State houses and Court houses as well as of those that are in the offices of town and city clerks.

As public records are intended to promote a good understanding of public affairs and aid citizens in securing justice without recourse to expensive legal measures, it is important that due provision be made for having them accurately kept, well preserved, and so classified, indexed and arranged, that they can be readily consulted, and thus come to be more useful and beneficial to the people of the State.

Ink, Paper and Binding.

A brief summary of a part of the Third Annual Report of the Massachusetts Commission on Public Records merits insertion here. This document, endorsed by eminent scientific men, and recently reprinted, is now receiving much attention. The facts and recommendations it contains are most appropriate matter for this report.

1. The *Ink* for *Records* is of vital importance. The Commission on Public Records referred to has found that of 67 kinds of writing Fluids and Inks in use, only 17 can be depended on for fast color and durable record. Only Ink made of Iron and Galls can be depended on.

2. The *Paper* for Records is of almost equal importance. Wood-fibre paper is wholly unreliable. The most durable and reliable paper is made of linen and cotton cuttings in about equal proportions.

3. Leather bindings, in safes, have been (in a fire) dissolved into a kind of glue and have thus most seriously damaged Records which in Canvas bindings would have been uninjured by the heat.

4. It is of prime importance to establish by law the kind and quality of Ink, Paper and Binding which shall be used for all public records throughout the State with a view to their indestructibility.

Readers are again reminded that the numerals found at the beginning of each of the following replies refer respectively to inquiries that constitute Appendix B.

The letter addressed to the town and city clerks constitutes Appendix A, and the alphabetical list of the towns and cities, with the pages where they are referred to, constitutes Appendix C.

Some of the replies were dated and returned soon after the inquiries were received by the town clerks, while others were not dated and returned for several months. Hence, some of the replies are dated 1892, and others 1893. The exact dates of all the replies are preserved on the original returns kept in the library.

TOWN CLERKS:

THEIR REPLIES TO INQUIRIES,

WITH

PREFATORY NOTES

BY THE

LIBRARIAN.

BARRINGTON.

Barrington, whose territory belonged to Swansey from 1667 to 1717, became at the latter date an incorporated town. At the settlement of the boundary question, February 17, 1746–7, the territory included in the town of Barrington was merged in the town of Warren, and so remained until the division of Warren, June 16, 1770, when it was incorporated by Rhode Island. It probably took its name from Sir John Barrington, England, 1678—1734. Its population in 1890 was 1,461.

REPLIES FROM

MARK H. WOOD, *Town Clerk.*

1. Have the proprietors' records of Swansea and parts adjacent which purport to be a duplicate of the legal records of Taunton, Mass., for the convenience of the proprietors — commenced in 1653 by John Brown, 2d, proprietors' clerk. This

volume contains a copy of the original deed from Ousamequin (Massasoit) and Wamsutta ("his eldest sonne") to the proprietors (1653 to 1797).

2. Have five volumes of records of town meeting proceedings from 1717 to 1893, except from Feb. 17, 1746–7, to June 16, 1770, during which period Barrington was a part of Warren.

3. I have a day-book of the (military) company of 1776; also, our church records.

4. Have five volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, covering from 1717 to present time, except from 1746–7 to 1770.

5, 6, 7. Have six volumes of Barrington town council and probate records; all but the first one are separate.

8. Have fifteen volumes of deed-books, covering from 1717 to 1893, except during the time when Barrington was a part of Warren.

9. Wills are recorded in the probate-books.

10. Have twenty-nine volumes of assessors' records, 1864 to 1893.

11. All the deed-books and all the late council and probate books are indexed.

12. The proprietors'-book and the town meeting and various business mixed (from 1717 to 1740), are copied.

13 to 19. Barrington has a well arranged and well built town house. Its records are kept in fire-proof receptacles and are in good condition. Its town clerk is the proprietor of the military record of 1776, and of several ancient deeds, one of which is Thomas Chaffee to Thomas Willett, 1664; he also is the custodian of the records of the Congregational Church of this place.

BRISTOL.

Bristol was incorporated February 27, 1746–7. It was one of the five towns then received from Massachusetts. It was a part of the Plymouth Colony, and was purchased by four Boston merchants and settled in 1680. Subsequently, until its transfer to Rhode Island, it was the shire town of Bristol County, Massachusetts. A part of it was annexed to Warren, May 30, 1873. It was named for Bristol, England, probably in the hope that it might, on account of its fine situation and excellent harbor, bear, as "a port of trade," the same relative position to Boston (the London of New England) that Bristol did to London, England, in 1680—the second in commercial importance. Its population in 1890 was 5,478.

REPLIES FROM

HERBERT F. BENNETT, *Town Clerk.*

1. Have one volume containing abstracts of deeds, wills and inventories copied from the colonial records now in Taunton, Mass., covering the period from 1680 to 1746.

2. Have seven volumes of records of town meeting proceedings from 1680 to the present time.

4. Have six volumes of the records of births, marriages and deaths from 1680 to the present time, excepting a period from about 1790 to 1830, during which the records are incomplete. Am at work on an index of deaths from 1680 to the present time, similar to the index in Providence, edited by the late Edwin M. Snow, M. D.

5. Have eight volumes of town council records, 1760 to 1892. From 1746 to 1760 proceedings are in town meeting books and books of wills.

6. Probate records are included in three of the town council records up to 1838. The probate records from 1746 to 1838 are in will books.

7. Have seven volumes of probate proceedings.
" six " " " inventories.
" one " " " commissioners' report.
" ten " " " accounts.
" six " " " letters testamentary, &c.
" nine " " " bonds.

From 1838 to the present time they are all in separate volumes, and back of said date they are scattered in other volumes.

8. Have fifty-three volumes of deed-books from 1746–7 to 1892; also an abstract of the colonial records of Taunton from 1680 to 1746–7; also three volumes of personal property records from 1848 to 1892. Prior to 1848 personal property records were inserted in record-books of land evidences, &c.

9. Have eight volumes of wills from 1746 to 1892. An abstract of wills from 1680 to 1746–7 is in with the colonial records.

10. Have sixty-two volumes of assessors' records from 1830 to 1892.

11. The following have been indexed:
All the volumes containing land evidences.
" " " " probate bonds.
" " " " administrators and executors' accounts.
All the volumes containing wills.
" " " " inventories.
" " " " probate proceedings from 1882.

12. The following have been copied:
Two volumes of early town meeting records.
" " " wills.
One " " town council records.
Two " " births, marriages and deaths.

15. The family of Bennett J. Munro has in its possession a record of deaths covering a period from about 1800 to 1830. Also a citizen by the name of James A. Miller, Jr., has a large collection of records of deaths many of which are not recorded in this office.

16. The records of land evidences are in fair condition.

Most of the probate records are in good condition. About all the records prior to 1800 should be copied.

17, 13, 14. The Burnside Memorial Building in which the town clerk has his office belongs to the town. It has approved fire-proof receptacles for the valuable records of the town, with conveniencies for the transaction of town business.

18. There are a number of old deeds, on sheep-skin, with the original proprietors' signatures, conveying school lands, &c. These have never had any care until lately.

BURRILLVILLE.

Burrillville was taken from the town of Glocester and incorporated October 29, 1806. It was named after James Burrill, Jr., who was United States Senator from 1817 to 1820, and who, on the occasion, presented record books for the use of the town officers. Its population in 1890 was 5,494.

REPLIES FROM

ALVAH MOWRY, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have two volumes of records of town meeting proceedings. The first volume extends from 1806 to 1881; the second from 1881 to the present time.

4. Have one volume of records of births.
" " " " " " marriages.
" " " " " " deaths.

Each volume covers from 1855 to date. A volume begun when the town was incorporated in 1806, has been but little used. It was early used by persons who wished to have records of births, marriages and deaths in the same book.

5. Have two volumes of town council records. The first covers from 1806 to 1866. The second covers from 1866 to date.

6, 7. Probate records have always been kept by themselves.

Have of these records six volumes, covering from 1806 to date.

8. Have twenty-one volumes of deed-books, covering from 1806 to date.

9. Have four volumes of probate journals (wills), covering from 1806 to date.

10. The assessors' records from 1806 to 1893 are supposed to be all in this office.

11, 12. All the deed-books and probate records of wills and accounts are indexed, but no volumes have been copied.

16. The various records in this office are in very good condition.

17, 13, 14. The town clerk's office is in the town house at Harrisville where all records are kept in fire-proof receptacles.

NOTE.—7, 8, 9. Mr. Mowry has tabulated with great care the contents of more than thirty volumes, showing in years, months and days just how much time is covered by the records of each volume. These definite statements will be convenient for those having occasion to consult the volumes, and they do credit to his skill and industry, but the periods of time stated in years will serve the purposes of most of the readers of this report.

CHARLESTOWN.

Charlestown was taken from Westerly and incorporated August 22, 1738. It was named "to the honor of King Charles II., who granted us our charter." The south part of the town facing the ocean has been from time immemorial a favorite residence of the Indians, and tradition points to Fort Ninigret as the site of a Dutch trading-house prior to the settlement of Rhode Island by the English. Charlestown has the distinction of having been the capital and the last abiding place of the Narragansett and Niantic Indians. It also contains the ashes of their warriors, sachems, kings

and queens. The abolition of the Indian tribal authority was effected March 31, 1880, through the agency of the Indian commission of our State in a spirit of amity and mutual friendship worthy of the illustrious founder of the State and his aboriginal friends. Its population in 1890 was 915.

REPLIES FROM

GEORGE C. CROSS, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1738 to date.

4. Have one volume of records of births, one of marriages, and one of deaths, from 1850 to date.

5. Have nine volumes of town council records, from 1738 to date.

6. Probate records are included in two of the town council record-books.

7, 9. Have seven volumes of probate records, from 1738 to date. These include wills.

8. Have twelve volumes of deed-books, from 1738 to date.

10. Assessors do not keep a record. They file lists of which there are twenty or more in this office.

11. Three volumes of probate records and all the land evidences are indexed, though it is due to say that the last six volumes of the land evidences are very badly indexed.

12. No volumes in this office have been copied.

17, 13, 14. No office is provided by the town for its clerk and its records, yet the records are in fair condition and are kept in fire-proof receptacles.

COVENTRY.

Coventry was the western portion of Warwick and was incorporated August 21, 1741. It is the second town in the State in area containing 58.6 square miles. Its population in 1890 was 5,068.

REPLIES FROM

STEPHEN WATSON GRIFFIN, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, as follows:

1st.	From	1741	to	1808.
2d.	"	1808	"	1840.
3d.	"	1840	"	1881.
4th.	"	1882	"	1893.

3. Have records of military enrollments made pursuant to law, and a record of the enlistments in this town in the late civil war.

4. Have three volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, as follows:

1st.	From	1741	to	1813.
2d.	"	1813	"	1858.
3d.	"	1850	"	date.

This last volume comes under our present law, and many births, marriages and deaths are recorded in it that occurred before the passage of the law; hence the date from 1850 to 1858 is found in the second and third volumes.

5, 6. Have five volumes of town council records, extending from the incorporation of the town in 1741 to date, in two of which probate records are included.

7. Have twelve volumes of probate records, from 1764 to 1893.

8. Have thirty-four volumes of deed-books, extending from 1741 to 1893.

9. Have one volume of wills begun February 17, 1890. Be-

fore that date wills were recorded with the council and probate court records.

10. Have the original assessors' records for each year from 1741 to the present time.

11, 12. All of the land records and nine volumes of the probate records are indexed. Also, the last volume of births, marriages and deaths is indexed, but as yet no volumes have been copied.

17, 13, 14. The town clerk has his office in a building owned by the town in the village of Washington. The records are kept in fire-proof receptacles and are in a very fair condition.

CRANSTON.

Cranston was taken from Providence and incorporated June 14, 1754. It was named in honor of Gov. Samuel Cranston, of Newport, who died April 26, 1727, after holding the office of governor twenty-nine years. One portion of the town was re-annexed to Providence, June 10, 1868, and another portion March 28, 1873. Its population in 1890 was 8,099.

REPLIES FROM

DANIEL D. WATERMAN, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings.

Vol. I., from 1754 to 1788, contains also births, marriages, deaths and ear-marks.

Vol. II., from Jan., 1789, to Aug. 31, 1830.

Vol. III., from March 29, 1831, to Sept. 5, 1862.

Vol. IV., from March 11, 1863, ——.

3. Have twenty or more books of enrollments of militia.

4. Have eight volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, as follows:

Book 1, above, from 1754 to 1828.

Book 2, from 1828 to 1853.

BIRTHS.		MARRIAGES.		DEATHS.	
A.	1853 to 1869.	A.	1850 to date.	A.	1850 to 1878.
B.	1869 to 1891.			B.	1879 to date.
C.	1891 to date.				

5, 6. Have sixteen volumes of town council records, extending from 1754 to date. The first three of these volumes contain probate records.

7. Have twenty-seven volumes of probate records, including three volumes above, extending from 1754 to date.

8. Have one hundred and twenty-two deed books as follows:

Deeds, 77.
Real estate mortgages, 20.
Personal property mortgages, 7.
Books of plats, 8.
Indexes to above, 10 volumes.

9. Have two volumes of wills covering the period since 1849. Before that date wills were recorded with other probate records.

10. Have one hundred and nine printed and manuscript documents belonging to assessors' department, as follows:

One record-book, 1870 to date.
Fifty-seven tax-books, for past fifty-seven years.
Fifteen indexes to assessors' plats.
Four ledgers and one index.
Fifteen plat-books, one notice of intentions to build.
One record of plats.
Fifteen plats for assessors.

11, 12. All the volumes above named are indexed, except town meeting records. We are copying the first volume of town meeting records and shall copy first and second deed-books, as they are in poor condition.

16. A few deed-books need binding and plats are being repaired. With this exception, the condition of the various records is good.

17, 13, 14. The town clerk has his office in a building owned by the town, in the village of Knightsville. It is provided with fire-proof receptacles for the records. Plats that are worn out by long continued use, cannot be reported as lost.

CUMBERLAND.

Cumberland was one of the five towns received from Massachusetts, and incorporated January 27, 1746–7. It became a part of Providence County February 17, the same year. It was called in early times Attleborough Gore. It took its present name from Prince William, Duke of Cumberland. A part of the town was annexed to Woonsocket, January 31, 1867. The town has been styled the "Mineral Pocket of New England," on account of the variety and richness of its minerals. Its population in 1890 was 8,090.

REPLIES FROM

PATRICK F. KINION, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1759 to 1892.

4. Have four volumes of records of births, from 1734 to 1892. Have three volumes of records of marriages, from 1746 to 1892. Have four volumes of records of deaths, from 1746 to 1892.

5. Have fourteen volumes of town council records, from 1758 to 1892.

6, 7. Have thirty volumes of probate records (distinct from town council records), extending from 1754 to 1892.

8. Have forty-five volumes of deed-books, from 1746 to 1892.

9. Wills are recorded in the probate record-books, as they are offered for probate, until each book is filled up. Have no separate books for wills.

10. Have six volumes of assessors' records, from 1866 to 1892.

11, 12. Each of the volumes mentioned above, has an index, but no volume has been copied.

13, 14. Our safe is supposed to be fire-proof, but is fitted up inside with wooden receptacles for probate and other papers.

15. Some records are in a building used as a lock-up, but I do not know what they are.

17, 16. The town clerk's office is in a building owned by the town. It is in the village of Valley Falls. The various records are in good condition.

EAST GREENWICH.

East Greenwich is the shire town of Kent County. It was incorporated October 31, 1667, with its present territory and that of West Greenwich. Its name, taken from Greenwich, Essex County, England, and referred to in the charter of 1662, was changed to Dedford, June 23, 1686, and its original name was restored in 1689. Its population in 1890 was 3,127.

REPLIES FROM

EDWARD STANHOPE, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1752 to 1893.*

*The absence of town-meeting records during the eighty-five years, from the incorporation of the town in 1667 to 1752, is here indicated without any attempt to explain the matter as requested in inquiries 15 and 19. The town could hardly have sustained its life so many years without town-meeting records. Some explanation of their absence is needed. The only explanation the writer of this note can suggest, is, that town-meeting records may be mixed up with town-council records. But the town-council records seem to be fourteen years behind time. Instead of 1667, they are said to begin in 1681. No deeds are reported as recorded for thirty-seven years after the town was incorporated.

4. Have five volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1716 to 1893.

5. Have ten volumes of town council records, from 1681 to 1893.

7, 6, 9. Have ten volumes of probate records (always kept distinct), covering the period from 1749 to 1893. Wills have always been recorded in the probate record-books.

8. Have twenty-one volumes of deed-books, covering the period from 1704 to 1893.

10. No assessors' records are in this office.

11, 12. Nearly all our volumes have been indexed, but none have been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk's office is in a building owned by the town and is provided with fire-proof receptacles for its various records, which are in good condition.

EAST PROVIDENCE.

East Providence belonged to the Plymouth Colony, and constituted the westerly part of the town of Rehoboth until the incorporation of Seekonk, February 26, 1812, when it became the westerly part of the latter town. In the settlement of the boundary question, March 1, 1862, this westerly part of Seekonk was ceded to Rhode Island, and became East Providence. Authentic records show that in April, 1636 (two months before taking up his abode on the Moshassuck), Roger Williams began a settlement in this town, near a spring on the Seekonk River, now known as Manton's Neck, and it is suggested that this historic site should be marked in some appropriate way. Its population in 1890 pas 8,422.

REPLIES FROM

GEORGE F. HUNTER, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have two volumes of town meeting proceedings, covering the period from March 1, 1862, to date.

4. Have two volumes of births, extending from 1862 to date. Have two volumes of marriages, extending from 1862 to date. Have two volumes of deaths, extending from 1862 to date.

5, 6. Have five volumes of town council records, covering the period from March 3, 1862, to date. No probate records are in these volumes.

7. Have three volumes of probate records, covering the period from March 10, 1862, to date.

8. Have thirty-three volumes of deed-books, from 1862 to date.

9. Have one volume of wills, from 1862 to date.

10. Have thirty-one volumes of assessors' records, extending from 1862 to date.

11, 12. All the above named volumes are indexed, and nearly all the volumes of the assessors' records are copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk has his office in the town hall on Taunton Avenue. The records are kept in what is supposed to be a fire-proof safe, and they are in good condition.

EXETER.

Exeter was taken from North Kingstown and incorporated March 8, 1742–3. It is the third town in the State in area, containing fifty-eight square miles. Its population in 1890 was 964.

REPLIES FROM

JOHN H. EDWARDS, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have seven volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, covering the period from 1742 to 1893.

4. Have four volumes of records of births, four of marriages, and four of deaths, covering the period from 1742 to 1893.

5. Have eighteen volumes of town council records from 1742 to 1893.

6. In seventeen volumes of the town council records, probate records are included.

7. Have nineteen volumes of probate records, from 1742 to 1893.

8. Have twenty-five volumes of deed-books, from 1742 to 1893.

9. Have one volume of wills and inventories in addition to the above probate records.

10. Have thirty volumes of assessors' records, from 1860 to 1892.

11, 12. The volumes containing records of deeds, wills, council, probate and town meetings, have been indexed, but none have been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk is not provided by the town with an office, but the various records of the town are in fireproof receptacles and are in fair condition.

FOSTER.

Foster was taken from Scituate and incorporated August 24, 1781. It took its name from Theodore Foster, who presented to the town a good library, a book case, a record-book for the town clerk, and a record-book for the town treasurer. Its population in 1890 was 1,252.

REPLIES FROM

EMORY D. LYON, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have two volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1781 to 1892.

4. Have two volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1781 to 1892.

5, 6. Have three volumes of town council records, from 1781 to 1892. No probate records are with these.

7, 9. Have twelve volumes of probate records, from 1781 to 1892. In these are included the records of wills.

8. Have nineteen volumes of deed-books, from 1781 to 1892.

10. Have ten volumes of assessors' records, extending from 1860 to 1892. Formerly the assessments were not recorded in books.

11, 12. Nearly all the above named volumes have been indexed, but none have been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. An office is provided for the town clerk by the town at Foster Centre. The records are in fair condition though not kept in fire-proof receptacles.

GLOCESTER.

Glocester was taken from Providence and incorporated February 20, 1730–1 (together with Scituate and Smithfield). Its name was given in honor of the Duke of Glocester, who was a son of George II. Its population in 1890 was 2,095.

REPLIES FROM

CHARLES W. FARNUM, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have three volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1786 to 1892. The records from 1731 to 1786 are well preserved.

4. Have one volume of the records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1731 to 1856 or 1860. From 1853 to the present time, have one volume of records of births; one volume of records of marriages and one volume of records of deaths.

5, 6. Have three volumes of town council records, covering the period from 1786 to 1892. The records from 1731 to 1786 are pretty well preserved. One volume of the town council records, includes probate records, 1784 to 1816. Before that time the books are not well bound, but the records seem to be all here.

7. Have three volumes of probate records, from 1815 to 1892.

8. Have thirty-six volumes of deed-books, from 1731 to 1892.

9. Have seven volumes of wills, from 1731 to 1892.

10. Have thirty-one books of assessors' records, one for each year from 1862 to 1892 inclusive. Previous to 1862 the books are not bound and are not in very good condition. I think all the assessments are in this office that were ever made.

11. The volumes containing land evidences and wills are indexed, but no volumes have been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk's office is provided by the town at Chepachet; his various records are kept in fire-proof receptacles and are in good condition.

HOPKINTON.

Hopkinton was taken from Westerly and incorporated March 19, 1757. It was named in honor of Stephen Hopkins, who presented to the town record-books for the town officers, and a case to keep them in, which is still preserved. Its population in 1890 was 2,864.

REPLIES FROM

EDWIN R. ALLEN, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of town meeting proceedings, from 1757 to the present time.

4. Have one volume of records of births, one volume of records of marriages, and one of records of deaths, from about 1852 to the present time. Prior to 1852, these records were kept in the volume of records of town meeting proceedings, the records of town meetings being in the first part of each volume, and the records of births, marriages and deaths being in the last part. They cover the period extending from 1757 to 1852.

5. Have eleven volumes of town council records, from 1757 to date.

6. Nine volumes of town council records, from 1757 to 1859, contain probate records at the end of each volume.

7, 9. Have fifteen volumes containing probate records. Nine of these volumes, 1757 to 1859, are classed as town council records, and six of them, 1859 to date, are strictly probate records. Wills belong among the probate records of this town.

8. Have twenty-three volumes of deed-books, from 1757 to date.

10. Have one volume of assessors' records, 1891 and 1892. Prior to 1892, assessors' records are not in book form, but are on legal paper and are filed.

11, 12. All volumes containing records of deeds, town council records, probate records, records of births, marriages and deaths, and of town meetings, are indexed. No volumes have been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. An office is provided by the town for its clerk, in the town hall at Hopkinton City. The various records are kept in safes and are in fair condition.

JAMESTOWN.

Jamestown was incorporated November 4, 1678. It was named in honor of James II., who was then heir to the throne, and became king on the death of Charles II., February 6, 1685. Its Indian name was Quononoqut (Conanicut). Its population in 1890 was 707.

REPLIES FROM

WILLIAM F. CASWELL, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have the record of meetings (quarterly) of the proprietors and freemen of Jamestown, from 1682 to 1701. The records of town meeting proceedings from 1701 to 1797, are in the volumes of town council records and probate records referred to in replies to inquiries 5 and 7. Have two volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1797 to 1892.

NOTE. The absence of town-meeting records during the first four years after the act of incorporation was passed, is not explained. Deed-books are dated 1657, twenty-one years before the town was incorporated. The replies to inquiry 4, do not show that the registration act of 1850, and its amendments, have been duly regarded. No mention is made of town-council records and probate records prior to 1701.

4. Have two volumes of births, marriages and deaths, from 1701 to the present time.

5, 6. Have six volumes of town council records, from 1701 to the present time, and in all of them are probate records.

7, 9. Have six volumes of probate records, from 1701 to the present time. These include the records of wills.

8. Have eleven volumes of deed-books, from 1657 to 1892.

10. Have no volumes of assessors' records. Have only assessors' reports.

11, 12. Probate and town council records from V. to VI., and all the land evidences are indexed, and the first volume of land evidence is copied.

13, 14. All records, probate and other papers, are kept in fire-proof receptacles.

16. All the records are in good condition except Vol. I. of births, marriages and deaths; Vol. I. of personal mortgages; and Vol. II. of land evidences, which are fast going to decay and ruin.

17. The town does not provide an office for its clerk.

JOHNSTON.

Johnston was taken from Providence and incorporated March 6, 1759. It was named in honor of Augustus Johnston, who was Attorney-General of the Plantations at that time. Its population in 1890 was 9,778.

REPLIES FROM

WILLIAM F. KING, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have three volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1759 to 1892.

3. Have no parish, church or military records, and only such school records as relate to boundaries of school districts and to school committees.

4. Have six volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1759 to 1892.

The 1st vol. is of a mixed character, from 1759 to 1848.
" 2d " contains records of births from 1852 to 1862.
" 3d " " " " " " 1862 to 1890.
" 4th " " " " " " 1891 to date.
" 5th " " " marriages from 1850 to date.
" 6th " " " deaths from 1850 to date.

5, 6. Have six volumes of town council records, from 1759 to 1892. In these volumes are no probate records.

7. Have seven volumes of probate records, from 1759 to 1892.

8. Have fifty-four volumes of deed-books, including mortgages, from 1759 to 1892.

9. Have seven volumes containing records of wills and inventories, from 1759 to 1892. Four of these volumes are counted as probate records and three of them are devoted to wills and inventories.

10. Have forty-two volumes of assessors' records, from 1850 to date.

11, 12. Real estate and probate records are indexed. No records are copied.

13, 14, 16. All the records are kept in fire-proof receptacles and are in good condition.

17. An office is provided by the town for its clerk, at 161 Plainfield Street.

LINCOLN.

Lincoln was taken from the town of Smithfield and incorporated as a town in 1871. It was named in honor of Abraham Lincoln. It had a larger population in 1890 than any town in the State,—20,355. On the division of the town of Smithfield in 1871, it was decided that the original records of the town of Smithfield should remain in Lincoln where they then were. From that date the original records of the old town and the records of the new town have been together in a fireproof room of limited space and accommodations. Some boxes of old papers, of whose worth and character the present town clerk has no knowledge, were placed in the cellar, where they still remain. The town clerk's office has now the accumulated records of two towns, one of them during one hundred and forty years, and the other during twenty-two years.

REPLIES FROM

C. FRED CRAWFORD, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have two volumes of the records of town meeting proceedings, from 1731 to 1893. Vol. I. contains the records of Smithfield, from 1731 to 1871. Vol. II. contains the records of Lincoln, from 1871 to 1893.

3. Have no parish, church or school records. Have a few military enrollments of a comparatively recent date. The school records are kept by the school committee of the town.

4. Have seven volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths. The 3d, 4th and 5th of these volumes were used by the two towns. The 1st volume, mixed, 1733 to 1792; the 2d volume, mixed, 1792 to 1850; the 3d volume, births, 1850 to 1886; the 4th volume, marriages, 1850 to 1890; the 5th

volume, deaths, 1850 to 1893; the 6th volume, births, 1886 to 1893; the 7th volume, marriages, 1890 to 1893.

5, 6. Have eleven volumes of town council records, 1731 to 1893. Seven of these volumes are Smithfield records and extend from 1731 to 1871. Four are Lincoln records and extend from 1871 to 1893. The first six volumes of the Smithfield town records contain probate records.

7, 9. Have twenty-one volumes of probate records, including wills, 1731 to 1893. Fourteen of these volumes pertain to Smithfield, 1731 to 1871. Seven pertain to Lincoln, 1871 to 1893.

8. Have sixty-four volumes of deed-books of Smithfield and Lincoln, from 1731 to 1893. Have besides these, pertaining to Lincoln, nine volumes of mortgage deeds; two volumes of bank mortgages; five volumes of mortgages of personal property; one volume of quit-claims.

10. Have about one hundred volumes of assessors' records of the town of Smithfield. These are of various sizes and shapes, unarranged and kept in drawers, extending from 1731 to 1871. Have also fifteen volumes of assessors' records of Lincoln, from 1871 to date; together with a complete set of the Lincoln tax-books.

11. All of the above named volumes have been indexed except town meeting records and assessors' records.

12. The records of Smithfield were copied from 1850 to 1871, for the towns of Smithfield and North Smithfield.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk is provided with an office in the town house at Central Falls. The records are kept in a fire-proof room and are generally in good condition. Some of the early volumes need binding and loose leaves need to be fastened. The assessors' records of Smithfield need to be assorted and arranged in chronological order and placed where they can be consulted. The bundles of papers that were placed in the cellar need to be assorted, labeled and filed.

LITTLE COMPTON.

Little Compton was one of the five towns received from Massachusetts, and incorporated January 27, 1746–7. It was annexed to Newport County, February 17, of the same year. Its Indian name was Seconnet, signifying, according to Dr. Parsons, "Black Goose Place." Its principal villages are Little Compton Commons and Adamsville. Its population in 1890 was 1,128.

REPLIES FROM

FREDERICK R. BROWNELL, *Town Clerk.*

1. Have one volume of records of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands, from 1673 to 1749.

2. Have six volumes of records of town-meeting proceedings. The first pages of the first volume are lost. The first date of the record preserved is 1689. The records from that date are continuous to the present time.

4. Have six volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1638 to 1892. The early settlers apparently had, in some instances, their parents' births recorded. These records are said to be more nearly complete than those of any town in the State.

5, 6. Have nine volumes of town council records, from 1746–7 to date. In seven of these volumes probate records are included.

7, 9. Have thirteen volumes of probate records, from March, 1746–7 to the present time. In these are included wills.

8. Have sixteen volumes of deed-books, from 1743 to the present time.

10. Have no bound volume of assessors' records. None were printed until 1891.

11. Deeds and probate records are indexed.

12. The only volume that is copied is the old one containing the proprietors' records.

13, 14. All the records are kept in a safe supposed to be fire-proof.

16. The probate records and the land evidences are in good condition, but the first two books, containing records of births, marriages and deaths, and also the records of town-meeting proceedings, are in a dilapidated condition.

17. The town clerk is provided with an office in the town hall.

MIDDLETOWN.

Middletown was taken from Newport and incorporated June 16, 1743. It took its name from the fact that it is the middle town, being situated midway between Newport and Portsmouth. It is the only town in the State that has no village and no post-office. Its population in 1890 was 1,154.

REPLIES FROM

ALBERT L. CHASE, *Town Clerk.*

1. Have one volume of records of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands, from 1701 to 1756.

2. Have three volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1743 to the present time.

4. Have one volume of records of births, marriages and deaths mixed, from 1700 to 1850. From the latter date have one volume of records of births, one volume of records of marriages, and one of records of deaths to the present time.

5, 6. Have ten volumes of town council records, from 1743 to the present time. In six volumes of the town council records, probate records are included.

7, 9. Have eleven volumes of probate records, including the six bound up with council records, from 1743 to the present time. Have five separate volumes. These probate records include wills.

8. Have sixteen volumes of deed-books, from 1743 to the present time.

10. Have some records of original assessments of taxes, but they are principally of recent years.

11, 12. Land records are fully indexed in two volumes of general indexes. Probate records and town council records are partially indexed; but only the last three volumes of probate records, and the last two volumes of council records, are fully indexed. The last three volumes of births, marriages and deaths are indexed. No volumes are copied.

13, 14. Most of our records, including all original wills, are kept in a safe of E. F. Miller & Son's make. But most of the filed papers belonging to this office are kept in wooden chests.

16. The records are, for the most part, in good condition, legible and compact. The bindings of some of them are a good deal worn.

17. An office is not provided by the town for its clerk.

18. Have records of overseers of the poor; registers of voters; records of conveyances of personal property, of enrolled militia, of boundaries of school districts, of liens and assignments of wages, etc.

NARRAGANSETT DISTRICT.

The following statement and replies to inquiries are furnished by William Herbert Caswell, District Clerk.

The District of Narragansett was formerly a part of South Kingstown. It was set off from said town March 22, 1888. For further information as to this District, see Chapter 710, Public Laws and Amendments thereto.

2. Have one volume of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1888 to date.

4. Have one volume of records of births. Have one volume of records of marriages. Have one volume of records of deaths. Each volume is from 1888 to date.

5, 6. Have one volume of town council records, from 1888 to date. In this volume are no probate records.

7, 9. Have one volume of probate records from 1888 to date. This volume includes wills and inventories.

8. Have five volumes devoted to real estate transactions, two of which are deed-books, and three are mortgage-books, from 1888 to date.

10. Have no volumes of assessors' records; have manuscripts filed and district tax-books 1888, '89, '90, '91 and '92.

11. All the volumes named above are indexed.

12. We shall have a transcript of all transfers affecting realty for a period of twenty years prior to the set-off. There will probably be two deed-books and four mortgage-books.

17, 13, 14, 16. The clerk is provided with an office in the town hall. All the records are kept in fire-proof receptacles and are in first-class condition.

The population of the district in 1890 was 1,408.

NEWPORT.

Newport was settled in 1639. It was the third settlement in the colony. It speedily acquired the first place as a town, and entered upon a career of prosperity scarcely rivalled in the country. At one time it bore nearly half the financial burden of the colony, but its career of prosperity was checked by the War of the Revolution, and the War of 1812. The town was incorporated as a city June 1, 1784. Its city charter was repealed March 7, 1787. It was again incorporated as a city May 6, 1853, and its charter was accepted May 20, the same year. Its population in 1890 was 19,457.

REPLIES FROM

WILLIAM G. STEVENS, *City Clerk.*

1. Have no original records of the proprietors. Have, however, some extracts copied from fragments of the original records, recovered from Hell Gate.

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, as follows:

1st	volume	from	1779 to 1817.
2d	"	"	1817 to 1831.
3d	"	"	1831 to 1843.
4th	"	"	1843 to 1853.

Five volumes of city council records, 1853 to 1892.

Five volumes of board of aldermen records, 1853 to 1892.

4. Have two small volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, prior to the State Registration system of 1850. These volumes are irregular and only partly filled. The first volume begins in 1783 and ends about 1839. The second volume extends from 1839, onwards. Have one copied book presented to the city by Dr. Turner. This contains notices of births, marriages and deaths gleaned from fragments of original records and various other authentic sources.

Two volumes of records of births, 1853 to 1892.
Two " " " marriages, 1853 to 1892.
Two " " " deaths, 1853 to 1892.

5. Have five volumes of town council records, as follows:

1st	volume	from	1784 to 1787.
2d	"	"	1787 to 1802.
3d	"	"	1802 to 1819.
4th	"	"	1819 to 1836.
5th	"	"	1836 to 1853.

6. Cannot say, without a critical examination that would require much time, how many of the town council records include probate records. The earliest separate probate records in the custody of the probate court, begin in 1780, and it appears that separate records were kept for probate matters by the council clerk.

7, 9. Have forty-five volumes of probate records, which include wills, and extend from 1780 to 1892.

8. Have sixty-five volumes of deed-books, including mortgages, from 1780 to 1892.

Twenty-eight volumes of mortgages, from 1855 to 1892.

10. Cannot say that we have assessors' records proper. Have plat-books and maps in use since 1873. Have also tax-books from 1830 to the present time.

11. Have general indexes of deeds and mortgages from 1780 to the present time. Town meeting records and town council records are more or less indexed in each volume.

12. Have two copied volumes of extracts, fragments, etc., from the remains of the records previous to 1780, which were sunk in Hell Gate. These are not authenticated or considered records for evidence.

13. All records in the city clerk's office, are in a brick vault, considered fire-proof, on the first floor of the City Hall.

14. The probate records are in a separate brick vault, considered fire-proof, in the probate office, which is on the first floor of the City Hall.

16. The records of deeds and mortgages are in good condition inside of their covers. The covers are renewed from time to time.

17. The city clerk is provided with an office in the building called the City Hall, which is situated at the corner of Thames Street and Long Wharf, and was built for a granary.

18. All the early town meeting and town council books are interesting to persons who have leisure and historical tastes. We have one holograph letter from President Washington, one letter signed by Rochambeau, and one holograph of La Fayette.

19. Everything previous to 1780 was carried away by British forces and lost in New York harbor. Afterwards, these things were recovered, but were practically spoiled. The story is so well known to you, probably, that there is no need of further mention.

THE LOSS OF THE NEWPORT RECORDS.

The loss of the early records of Newport is generally known, but few persons are aware just when and how the loss occurred. Before receiving Mr. Stevens' replies to the inquiries addressed to him, as town clerk, the librarian wrote to a gentleman known to be remarkably well versed in the history of Newport, Mr. George C. Mason, requesting such an account of the loss of those records as might be used in this report. On account of indisposition and pre-occupation, Mr. Mason placed the letter in the hands of Mr. R. H. Tilley, the librarian of the Newport Historical Society, whose reply will be read with interest.

MR. TILLEY'S LETTER.

NEWPORT, R. I., Nov. 19, 1892.

AMOS PERRY, ESQ.,

DEAR SIR:— Mr. Mason has requested me to answer your note of November 14th. I can only say, that when the British left Newport in 1779 (Oct. 25), they took with them the rec ords and many valuable papers belonging to the town. The

transport in which they were placed was sunk at "Hell Gate," but was raised and carried to New York. In 1782 (Dec.), they were returned to Newport and until 1857, remained without examination. In that year a copy was made of certain portions of the records, but on account of their dilapidated condition, but little was done. The records, or rather their remains,* are still in the office of the city clerk. I presume that officer could give you more information relating to the records in question, and certainly could answer your other inquiries, much better than I can.

Yours respectfully,

R. H. TILLEY.

NEW SHOREHAM.

New Shoreham was incorporated November 6, 1672. It is on Block Island, and is generally designated and is better known by the latter name. Its inhabitants are Block Islanders, and why they do not contrive to have their corporate name correspond with their real name is an inquiry often put. The harbor of the island is about thirteen miles distant from Point Judith, and about twenty-four miles from Newport. The Indians called this island Manisses or Manasses. A breakwater built within a few years has secured a harbor for ships in distress and has caused the island to become a favorite summer resort. Its population in 1890 was 1,320.

*A gentleman of historic and antiquarian tastes who resides in a neighboring State, in giving an account of a day spent in Newport a year or two ago, uses the following language: — "I visited the old granary building that now serves as the city hall of Newport, and there saw what remains of Newport's records for nearly a century and a half. The sight of the receptacle of these precious relics awakened a sentiment akin to that felt when I gazed years ago at a famous urn in Rome that was reputed to contain the ashes of one of the most renowned citizens of the republican period of the eternal city. The good of the records was gone."

REPLIES FROM

AMBROSE N. ROSE, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have five volumes of town meeting proceedings, from 1800* to the present time.

4. Have one volume of records of births, one of marriages, and one of deaths, from 1850 to the present time.

5, 6. Have three volumes of town council records, from 1844 to the present time. Previous to 1844, town council business was recorded in land evidence books. No probate records are in the town council record books.

7, 9. Have six volumes of probate records, including wills, from 1800 to the present time.

8. Have seventeen volumes of deed-books, from 1660 to the present time. Have also two volumes of mortgages on real estate, and one volume of mortgages on personal property.

10. Have no volumes of assessors' records, as assessors' records are recorded in town meeting books.

11, 12. All the volumes named above, are indexed. No volumes are copied.

15. I know of no records being in private possession.

13, 14, 17, 16. The town has no fire-proof safe, and does not provide an office for its clerk. Its records are in very good condition.

19. To my knowledge there have been no records lost.

*It does not appear from the reply to inquiry 2, that this town has in the office of its clerk any town-meeting records covering the period from the date of its act of incorporation, 1672, till 1800 — a period of one hundred and twenty-eight years. The clerk says, in reply to inquiry 15, that he knows of no records being in private possession, and he says in reply to inquiry 19, that no records have been lost to his knowledge. Some of the records seem to begin twelve years before the town was incorporated and some of them one hundred and twenty-eight years afterwards. Probably the town-meeting records that seem now to be lost will be found mixed up in volumes with other records, or perhaps in some private house where they were kept by a former town clerk. Livermore refers to these town records in his history of Block Island, as does Sheffield in his Sketch. Some of the many distinguished natives of this town, will, it is hoped, give the matters here referred to special attention. As this town has no office for its clerk and no fire-proof receptacle for its records, its policy in this respect is a fair subject for discussion among its citizens.

NORTH KINGSTOWN.

The building of Richard Smith's Block House in 1641, was, according to record, the first step in the settlement of this town. The town was incorporated under the name of "King's Towne" Oct. 28, 1674. It was the seventh town in the colony, and the second in the King's Province. It had an area of 178.5 square miles, which territory now belongs to North Kingstown, South Kingstown and Exeter. Its incorporation as "King's Towne," was re-affirmed in 1689, after having been called Rochester under Edmund Andros' administration for about three years. The town was divided into North and South Kingstown, February, 1722. The act provided that North Kingstown be the older town. The loss of many valuable records and papers dating back to Roger Williams' residence at Narragansett, will be long regretted. Its population in 1890 was 4,193.

REPLIES FROM

CHARLES T. CROMBE, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1696 to 1870, all damaged by fire, and have one volume from 1870 to date, in good order.

4. Have one volume of records of births, one of marriages and one of deaths, from 1870 to date, all in good order. Have one volume of each of these kinds, from 1850 to 1869, much damaged. Records of births, marriages and deaths from 1696 to 1850 were not in separate volumes, but were sometimes in town council record books, and sometimes in town meeting record books. They are badly damaged and mixed up with other damaged papers.

5. Have seventeen volumes of town council records, from

1695 to 1870, damaged by fire. Have seven volumes of town council records, from 1870 to date, in good order.

6, 7, 9. Probate records and town council records are kept in the same books, and wills are recorded as a part of probate business.

8. Have twenty-eight volumes of deed-books, from 1696 to 1870, all damaged by fire. Have seven volumes of deed-books, from 1870 to date, in good order.

10. Have two volumes of assessors' records, from 1888 to date.

11, 12. The volumes of probate and town council records, from 1696 to 1870, are badly damaged and are not indexed. The volumes from 1870 to date are indexed and are in good order. No volumes have been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town provides an office for its clerk in the town hall at Wickford. It has at the present time fire-proof receptacles for its records. The real estate records from 1696 to 1840 are in a very bad condition; from 1840 to 1870 they have been re-indexed but not recopied; from 1870 to date they are in good condition. The records of the town council, of the probate court and of the town meetings are all in a bad condition, from 1696 to 1870. The records made since the last date are in a good condition.

19. Can only say that the fire that did so much damage to our records, occurred on the morning of the 16th of December, 1870, about 2 o'clock, caused by burglars blowing open the vault of the Wickford National Bank, where the town clerk's office was at that time.

NORTH PROVIDENCE.

North Providence was taken from Providence and incorporated June 13, 1765. A small portion of it was re-annexed to Providence June 20, 1767, and also March 28, 1873. Again, March 27, 1874, another portion of the town was re-annexed to Providence; and still another portion was, at the same time, annexed to Pawtucket, leaving North Providence the smallest in area of any town in the State. The records of the old town are in the office of the city clerk of Pawtucket. Its population in 1890 was 2,084.

REPLIES FROM

THOMAS H. ANGELL, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have one volume of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1874 to date.

4. Have one volume of records of births, one of marriages and one of deaths, from 1874 to date.

5. Have two volumes of town council records, from 1874 to date.

7, 9. Have two volumes of probate records, including wills, from 1874 to date,

8. Have ten volumes of deed-books, from 1874 to date.

10. Have nineteen volumes of assessors' records, from 1874 to date.

11, 12. All the volumes named above are indexed, but none are copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The clerk is provided with an office in the town house at Centredale. The records are all kept in fireproof receptacles and they are in very good condition.

NORTH SMITHFIELD.

North Smithfield was taken from Smithfield and incorporated as the town of Slater, March 8, 1871. The present name, adopted on the 24th of the same month, gives a correct idea of its position relative to the actual town of Smithfield. Its population in 1890 was 3,173.

REPLIES FROM

BYRON A. ANDREWS, *Town Clerk.*

2. This town was organized in 1871 and has records since that time.

4. Have one volume of records of births, one of marriages and one of deaths, from 1871 to date.

5, 6. Have two volumes of town council records, from 1871 to date. There are no probate records in either of these volumes.

7, 9. Have two volumes of probate records from 1871 to date. These volumes include wills. Have one volume for the record of bonds.

8. Have four volumes of deed-books, from 1871 to 1892. Have also six volumes of transcripts of deeds, from 1850 to 1871.

10. Have three volumes of assessors' records.

11, 12. The probate records and land evidences are indexed. No volumes are copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk is provided with an office at Slatersville. The records are kept in what are supposed to be fire-proof receptacles, and they are in good condition.

NOTE. The town clerk of North Smithfield appends the following note to the statement above.

DEAR SIR:

I think the suggestion which you make, "that the town and city clerks should meet together," is a good one. Such a meeting might result in simplifying and making uniform our system of keeping probate records, and also of establishing a scale of fees for transcribing records.

Yours truly,

B. A. ANDREWS, *Town Clerk.*

PAWTUCKET.

The village of Pawtucket dates back as far as 1765, when it was embraced in the territory belonging to the town of North Providence. The town of Pawtucket, on the eastern bank of the river, was incorporated by Massachusetts, February 29, 1828, with territorial possessions that before belonged first to Rehoboth (1645 to 1812), and then to Seekonk (1812 to 1828). The town was annexed to Rhode Island by the settlement of the boundary question between the two States, March 1, 1862. On May 1, 1874, the town of Pawtucket and the village of Pawtucket were consolidated, and an important section of the old town of North Providence was then added to the city of Providence. The act establishing the city of Pawtucket was passed March 27, 1885; it was adopted by the town April 1, 1885, and went into effect January 4, 1886. The population of Pawtucket in 1890 was 27,633.

REPLIES FROM

ALDEN W. SIBLEY, *City Clerk*.

2. Have six volumes of records of town meeting proceedings. Three of these volumes contain the records of North Providence from 1765 to 1874, and three of them contain the records of Pawtucket from 1828 to 1885.

4. Have fourteen volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths. The records of North Providence extend from 1772 to 1874; those of Pawtucket from 1844 to date.

Four volumes contain records of births.
" " " " " marriages.
" " " " " deaths.
Two " " " " births, marriages and deaths.

5. Have twenty volumes of town council records.

North Providence from 1765 to 1874.

Pawtucket from 1862 to date.

6. Eight of the twenty volumes of town council records include probate records.

7. Have twenty-seven volumes of probate records. The records of North Providence extend from 1765 to 1874; the records of Pawtucket, from 1862 to date.

8. Have sixty-nine volumes of deeds and mortgages of the old town of North Providence, and sixty-six of the town and city of Pawtucket. The North Providence records extend from 1765 to 1874, and the Pawtucket records from 1862 to the present time.

9. Have two volumes of wills, from 1874 to the present time.

10. Have tax-books from 1868 to 1892 inclusive.

11, 12. All the volumes before named are indexed. No volumes are copied.

17, 16, 13, 14. The city provides an office for its clerk. Its various records are in good condition, but they are not kept in fire-proof receptacles, though steps are now being taken for much needed improvement of various kinds.

PORTSMOUTH.

Portsmouth was settled in 1638. The Indian name of this place was Pocasset. The settlement is represented on the seal of the Historical Society thus:—"Aquidneck, 1638." The latter name stands for the island on which the settlement was made. The English name was adopted at Portsmouth in 1639, and was confirmed at Newport in 1640. The site of the original settlement at the head of the Cove did not satisfy the planters, and now, after more than two and a half centuries, it has not a house left, and about the only memorials of the pioneers of civilization here are the records in the office of the town clerk. At the organization of the colonial government under the first charter in 1647, Portsmouth was the most populous town in the colony. Its population in 1890 was 1,949.

REPLIES FROM

PHILIP B. CHASE, *Town Clerk.*

1. Have no records of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands, beyond the records of the town meetings.

2. Have an ancient volume that begins with the records of 1637, and extends to 1693. This volume contains all sorts of records, including deeds, marriages, ear-marks, wills, powers of attorney, licenses, indentures, inventories, assessments, council acts, etc. Have four separate volumes that begin in 1697 and extend to the present time.

4. Have, in addition to the ancient town record-book referred to above, three ancient volumes that begin in 1684 with mixed records. Three modern books begin in 1851 and continue to date. One of these books contains the records of births, one of marriages, and one of deaths.

5. Have three volumes of town council records that are separate from probate records, the first of which begins in 1861.

6. Have nine volumes containing both probate and town council records, beginning in October, 1699.

7, 9. Have eight volumes of probate records beginning in 1824. These include wills.

8. Have in addition to the ancient record-book, nineteen volumes of deed-books. The first special deed-book begins in 1697.

10. Tax-books are filed in order from about 1850. Other manuscript books are scattered among old papers.

11. All volumes that contain land records, records of births, marriages and deaths, probate records and wills are indexed.

12. No volume is copied unless it be the one containing the ancient records.

13, 14. All the records are kept in fire-proof receptacles.

15. The Friends' records contain vital statistics that are not in the town records.

16. The various records are in good condition. The ancient records are well preserved. A few of the opening pages are partly worn off. They are all legible from 1644.

17. The town clerk has his office in a movable building belonging to the town. The building is now on the premises of the town clerk.

18. A chest and case of drawers contain a collection of old papers, mostly acts of the General Assembly, schedules, &c.

19. Have not a continuous or complete record of land acts from 1693 to 1697; otherwise the records are continuous.

NOTE. The librarian is under obligations to Rev. Alfred Manchester, who is a native of Portsmouth and a member of this Society, for making a personal visit to the scenes of his early life and bringing back not only the replies of the town clerk to the inquiries, but such oral statements as give promise of good historical work being done in this town at no distant period. The records of the town need to be copied and a request to this end has been made to the town council through the mediation of its respected clerk, Mr. Philip B. Chase.

PROVIDENCE.

Replies to the inquiries relative to the official records of Providence have been furnished respectively by the appropriate representative of each of five different departments of the city government, as follows:

I. The City Clerk has replied to the inquiries about a class of records of which he is the custodian.

II. The Clerk of the Municipal Court has replied to the inquiries about the records that are under his charge.

III. The Recorder of Deeds has answered the call for information about the records that are in his office.

IV. The City Registrar has replied to the inquiry (4) relative to records of which he has charge.

V. The Secretary of the Board of Assessors who is himself one of the assessors, has replied to the inquiry (10) designed to elicit a statement of the records which show the financial condition, the taxes and taxable property of the town and city for a long series of years.

The five different offices where these records are kept are in the City Hall. All the records are presumed to be in fire-proof receptacles and they are all represented to be in good condition; though one clerk says they need care and attention, and he elsewhere suggests a measure that would, in his opinion, make the records of the city more full and complete, or rather, less defective and incomplete.

In two of the replies is a reference to certain papers in the archives of the Historical Society, copies of which, it is suggested, should be in the possession of the city. It hardly need be said that the city of Providence and the Historical Society are in full accord in

regard to these matters. The Society exists mainly that it may serve the cause of history in the city, in the State, and in the country. The volumes of papers referred to above, are, from time to time, as wanted, placed in the hands of the city commissioners on public records, to the end that the desired copies may be taken. Indeed, the work of copying and printing these papers is now being carried efficiently forward. The fact that the Society was instrumental in saving so many of these records and now sees them turned to good account, is an occasion for congratulation on the part of all concerned.

The appointment of Record Commissioners relative to the early records of Providence indicates a growing appreciation of the value of ancient records and bids fair to mark an era in our local history. The example thus set by the city of Providence and by its commissioners can hardly fail to exert a healthful influence throughout the State.

In the preface of the 2d volume issued by the commissioners (pp. xv.–xviii.), is a table showing the dates of town meetings from 1642 to 1661. Though Providence was settled in 1636, the first town meeting record which the commissioners recognize as authentic, is dated 1639. (See page 156, vol. ii.)

A citizen of Providence, seeing the table referred to above, sent two inquiries to the librarian of this Society: First—As to the names of all persons known to have acted as town clerks of Providence before the beginning of this century. Second—As to the places where town meetings were held and town clerk offices were kept, before the beginning of this century. Replies to these inquiries may perhaps be obtained from the commissioners' later reports. The late Zachariah Allen is authority for the statement that the ancient Cæsar house, that stood on North Main Street, where

the Asbury Methodist Church now stands, was once the town house of Providence. The names of three of the early town clerks of Providence are incidentally given on the 103d page of this report, and it is probable that by a careful examination of the two reports and the two volumes already issued by the commissioners, about all the information desired relative to the town clerks of Providence, prior to the year 1800, may be found. The average term of service of the early clerks was very brief.

Providence comprised at one time all that part of Rhode Island that lies west of Narragansett Bay and the Blackstone River, except the Narragansett country, which was disputed territory until the arrival of the charter of 1662. The reply of the City Clerk of Providence to the first inquiry is very brief. He makes no mention of the first written deed of Canonicus and Miantonomi, dated March 24, 1638. If lost, when and by what means was it lost? He makes no mention of the seven or eight volumes of the proprietors' records that were long in the possession of Judge Staples and his sons, and that were finally reduced to ashes at the Aldrich-House fire, Feb. 15, 1888.

There is occasion for inquiry after documents that were produced during the discussion between the city and the State in regard to the Cove lands.

The population of Providence in 1890 was 132,146.

REPLIES FROM

WILLIAM E. CLARKE, *City Clerk.*

1. In the earlier volumes of town meeting records there are records of the proprietors as to the common lands.

2. Have ten volumes of the records of town meeting proceedings, from 1692 to 1832. Have seventeen volumes of city council records, from 1832 to 1892. Have also eighteen volumes of board of aldermen records, from 1832 to 1892.

3. Have no volumes of parish, church or school records, but have enrollments of militia in 1861. School records are kept by the school committee in a lower story of the City Hall.

4. Though this office does not contain any volumes of births, marriages and deaths, it has, in the earlier town council records, probate records, which give the dates of deaths.

5. Have twelve volumes of town council records, from 1692 to 1832.

6. The records are in such a condition that it is difficult to tell in how many volumes of town council records probate records are included, but they are probably included in the first three volumes.

11. Few, if any, of the volumes named above, are indexed.

13, 14. All the records are in fire-proof receptacles.

15. The Rhode Island Historical Society has a large number of papers which did belong to the town.

17, 16. An office is provided for the clerk in the City Hall, and the records are in a fair condition.

18. There are several packages of papers not embraced in the foregoing inquiries which relate to the lay-out of streets and highways. These are being arranged, classified and indexed.

In addition to the above are the following records:

Fire-Ward Records — one volume, 1805 to 1827.
Asylum Records — two volumes, 1828 to 1892.
Record of Streets — nine volumes.
Plats of Streets — twenty-two volumes.
Miscellaneous Plans of Streets — ten volumes.
Dexter Donation Town Meeting Records — two vols.

FROM

EDWARD FIELD, *Clerk of the Municipal Court.*

7. Have upwards of two hundred and fifty volumes of probate records, from 1680 to 1892.

9. Have thirty-four volumes of wills, from 1680 to 1892.

11. All the volumes named above are indexed.

12. Volume one and part of volume two of the records of wills are copied.

15. Among the collections of manuscripts in the Rhode Island Historical Society, are many papers and documents which were once the property of the town of Providence. Among these papers are wills, inventories, agreements, petitions, warrants, original town meeting records, and other important writings. A list of these, or better still, copies of them, should be in the possession of the city.

19. Existing records show that there was at one time (1676) a volume of wills, no other knowledge of which now exists.

FROM

G. A. WILLIAMSON, *Recorder of Deeds.*

8. Have five hundred and ninety-seven volumes of deed-books. Three hundred and seventy-eight of these are deeds of conveyances. One hundred and sixty are mortgage deeds of real estate. Fifty-nine are mortgage deeds of personal property.

FROM

CHARLES V. CHAPIN, *City Registrar.*

4. Have five volumes of records in this office in which births, marriages and deaths are recorded promiscuously. In addition (to these five volumes of mixed records) have fifteen volumes of records of births, from 1853 to date. Have seventeen volumes of records of marriages, from 1853 to date. Have nineteen volumes of records of deaths, from 1853 to date. These records begin with the settlement of the town, and extend to the present time.

FROM

A. H. ARMINGTON, *Assessor of Taxes and Secretary of the Board of Assessors.*

10. Have about one hundred and fifty volumes of assessors' records, comprising a complete set of tax-books from 1832 to 1892, and a nearly complete set of town and State taxes from 1767 to 1832.

RICHMOND.

Richmond was taken from Charlestown and incorporated August 18, 1747. The Shannock purchase, which included most of the territory of the present town, was made by commissioners of the General Assembly, June 28, 1709. The town is believed to have taken the name Richmond in honor of Edward Richmond, who was Attorney-General of the colony from 1677 to 1680, and who took an active part in the settlement of Westerly and of the westerly part of the State. The population in 1890 was 1,669.

REPLIES FROM

HALSEY P. CLARKE, *Town Clerk.*

2. The first town meeting was held August 28, 1747. The records of town meetings, from 1747 to 1762, are in land evidence Book No 1. The records of town meetings, from 1763 to 1776, are in land evidence Book No. 2. The records of town meetings, from 1776 to 1790, are in land evidence Book No. 3. The records of town meetings, from 1790 to 1812, were destroyed by fire. The records of town meetings from 1812 to the present time, are in three volumes.

3. Have no parish, church or military records. Have one volume of school records, containing but few entries and these relate mostly to the boundaries of school districts.

4. The records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1747 to 1812, are in land evidence Book No. 1. The records from 1812 to 1852, are in a volume by themselves. The records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1852 to the present time, have been kept in three separate volumes under their respective titles.

5, 6. Have fifteen volumes of town council records, from 1747 to 1783. Two volumes, from 1783 to 1812, were destroyed by fire. All contain probate records.

7, 9. Had fifteen volumes of probate records. The first two, from 1747 to 1783, and from 1783 to 1812, were destroyed by fire. Wills are recorded in probate-books.

8. Have fourteen volumes of deed-books, from 1747 to 1798. The volumes from 1798 to 1812, were destroyed by fire. Have thirteen volumes, from 1812 to 1893.

10. Have four volumes of assessors' records, from 1852 to 1893. Before 1852 the records were kept on loose sheets of paper fastened together.

11, 12. Probate records, land evidence records and records of births, marriages and deaths, are indexed. No records are copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town does not provide an office for its clerk. It provides fire-proof receptacles for a part of its records. Its records previous to 1780 are in poor shape.

19. A fire in June, 1812, destroyed records as described above; some idea of which affair may be gained from the action of the town as shown by the following extract from town records of that date.

IN TOWN MEETING, RICHMOND, JUNE 20, 1812.

Whereas, it has been Represented to this Town Meeting by Thomas Tefft, late Town Clerk, that in the Night season, next following the 14th day of June instant, that some evil-minded person or persons unknown, entered his house and took and carried away from out of a chest in said house to some place unknown, —

One Book containing the Records of Land Evidence No. 5; One Record-Book containing the proceedings of the Court of Probate and Town Council; One Record-Book Containing the proceedings of Town Meetings, and did also set fire to other Record-Books and parcels of loose papers in said Chest, part of which were consumed, and has exhibited said Chest, Book and papers to which the fire had been so set;

Wherefore, it is Voted and Resolved, that Gideon Kenyon and Isaac Collins be, and they are hereby appointed a Com-

mittee, with full power to make a legal investigation and examination in the matter aforesaid, and prosecute the same to final judgement.

And it is further Voted and Resolved, that Benjamin Barber, *Town Treasurer*, be, and is hereby Required and directed to offer a Reward of Five hundred Dollars for any person or persons who will discover, apprehend and secure in some Gaol in this State the person or persons who embezzled or carried off the Record-Books aforesaid, and set fire as aforesaid. And one hundred Dollars for the safe Return of the Books in good order.

SCITUATE.

Scituate was taken from Providence and incorporated February 20, 1730–1. Its name is of Indian origin, adopted at the instance of settlers who came from Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1710. Its population in 1890 was 3,174.

REPLIES FROM
DANIEL H. REMINGTON, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have two volumes of town meeting proceedings. The first volume covers the period from 1731 to 1787. No bound volume is in the office covering the period from 1787 to 1825. The actual town clerk has no knowledge of any such volume. Instead of this, he finds minutes of town meetings and of business transacted thereat during thirty-seven years. These minutes on papers stitched together in odd parcels, he is now arranging in chronological order to be bound and to constitute volume second. The records from 1825 to date, properly constitute the third volume.

4. Have five volumes of births, marriages and deaths. The first volume covers the period from 1731 to 1785. From 1785 to 1810, do not find any connected account. The second volume covers the period from 1810 to 1850. In 1850, the newly enacted State law came into effect, and from that time have had one volume of records of births, one of marriages and one of deaths.

5, 6. Have seven volumes of town council records, covering the period from 1731 to date. Four of these volumes contain probate records.

7, 9. Have twelve volumes of probate records, including wills, from 1731 to date.

8. Have thirty-five volumes of deed-books, from 1731 to date.

10. Have sixty-four volumes of assessors' records, from 1731 to date.

11, 12. All the above named volumes are indexed except town meeting and town council records. No volumes of records have thus far been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town provides an office for its clerk with fire-proof receptacles for its records, which are, with the exceptions above referred to, in good condition.

SMITHFIELD.

Smithfield was taken from Providence and was incorporated as a town, Feb. 26, 1730–1. It was long the largest town in the State but one, in area and in population. A portion of the town was annexed to Woonsocket, March 8, 1871; another portion became the town of Lincoln, and still another portion became at the same time the town of North Smithfield. This great town became thus much reduced in area and in population. The records of the town, up to 1871, are kept in the town clerk's office of Lincoln. Its population in 1890 was 2,500.

REPLIES FROM

OSCAR A. TOBEY, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have one volume of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1871 to 1892.

4. Have one volume of records of births, one of marriages and one of deaths, from 1871 to 1892.

5, 6. Have two volumes of town council records, from 1871 to 1892. These are separate from probate records.

7, 9. Have three volumes of probate records, including wills, from 1871 to 1892.

8. Have six volumes of deed-books, from 1871 to 1892.

10. Have three volumes of assessors' records, from 1871 to 1892.

11. All the volumes of probate records and deed-books are indexed.

12. Have copies of all the old Smithfield records and deed-books, from 1850 to 1871.

13, 14, 16. All the records are kept in what are understood to be fire-proof receptacles, and they are in good condition.

17. The town clerk is provided with an office in the village of Greenville.

SOUTH KINGSTOWN.

South Kingstown was taken from Kingstown and incorporated Feb. 26, 1722–3. It contains 77.9 square miles, which is the largest area of any town in the State. Mr. Arnold says in his " History of the State," that South Kingstown was, in 1780, " by far the richest town in the State, paying double the sum assigned to Newport, and one-third more than the proportion of Providence." The history of this town has an intimate connection with the Pettaquamscut purchase of 1658. Its provision for the maintenance of religion and education resulted therefrom. Its population in 1890 was 4,823.

REPLIES FROM

HOWARD B. PERRY, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1723 to 1892.

3. Have no volumes of parish, church or military records, but have school registers from 1860.

4. Have six volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1683 to 1892.

5, 6. Have ten volumes of town council records, from 1704 to 1892. The first six of these ten volumes include probate records.

7, 9. Have twenty volumes of probate records, from 1704 to 1892. These include the records of wills.

8. Have thirty-two volumes of land evidence records, from 1696 to 1892. Have three real estate mortgage records, from 1886 to 1892. The mortgages were recorded in the land evidence records up to 1886, when they were separated.

10. Have about forty-two volumes of assessors' records. These records are printed and complete from 1852. Have also most of the original records during that period, and also some records previous to 1852.

11. Probate records, records of deeds and records of births, marriages and deaths, are indexed.

12. Have a transcript of the Kingstown records, from 1696 to 1723.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk has an office in the town hall at Wakefield. The records are kept in fire-proof receptacles and are in very good condition.

18. Have in this office three old chests, full of old papers, which came from the court house at Kingston.

TIVERTON.

Tiverton was received from Massachusetts and incorporated January 27, 1746–7. The Indian name of this region was Pocasset, signifying "a place at which a strait widens," or where "the narrows open out." It was annexed to Newport County, February 17, the same year. It was settled in 1680, while it was a part of Plymouth Colony, and in 1694, a little more than two years after that Colony was merged in the Massachusetts Bay Colony, it was incorporated by the latter as a town.

Fall River (which with additional territory is now a large city) was taken from Tiverton and incorporated as a town, Oct. 6, 1856, and was transferred March 1, 1862, to Massachusetts, in exchange for Pawtucket and East Providence.

The population of Tiverton in 1890 was 2,837.

REPLIES FROM

JOHN T. COOK, *Town Clerk.*

1. Have one volume of records of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands (copied), from March 6, 1679–80, to March 6, 1848, Pocasset records; April 20, 1680 to first Friday in June, 1817, Puncatest.

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1704 to 1892, except meetings held between August 28, 1798, and April 15, 1801. The last part of the second volume and the last half of the cover are gone.

3. Have no parish, church or school documents, but have lists of enrolled militia, from 1844 to 1882, inclusive; also for the year 1885. Have one volume containing the names of the men who went from Tiverton to fight the rebels in Lincoln's administration.

4. Have five volumes of vital statistics, previous to 1850. The first record is of the birth of Elizabeth Wonton, January 5, 1690. From the same volume we learn that Amos Sheffield was born June 25, 1673. These five volumes are but partial records of the births, marriages and deaths which occurred between 1690 and 1850, when, as you are doubtless aware, the State supplied each town with three volumes wherein the births, marriages and deaths have been regularly and systematically recorded, and which have not yet been filled in this town.

5, 6. Have four bound volumes of town council records and one volume whose cover and first and last leaves are gone. These volumes contain the records from 1747 to 1892, except the records between Oct. 10, 1768, and May 20, 1776, and between Dec. 15, 1788, and May 7, 1804. Two of these volumes contain probate records.

7, 9. Have fifteen volumes of strictly probate records, from 1771 to 1892. These volumes contain the records of wills which belong to probate court business.

8. Have thirty-six volumes of deed-books, from 1747 to 1892.

10. Have about thirty volumes of assessors' records, from 1846 to 1892; also one volume for 1784.

11. The land records and the last fifteen volumes of the probate records, are indexed.

12. The original records of the proprietors of the Pocasset and Puncatest purchases have been copied and the copy is kept in this office, but the original records are not here.

13, 14. Have a fire-proof vault large enough to hold all the records, but the safe inside the vault is not large enough to hold them all, and papers kept in the vault outside of the safe, become mouldy. The most important records and papers are kept in the safe.

15. Have been told that the original record of the proprietors of the Pocasset Purchase is in the possession of Benj. Barker. The original record of the proprietors of the Puncatest Purchase was at one time in the possession of Holder N. Wilcox, now deceased.

16. The land records are in tolerably good condition with the exception of Vol. II., which has no cover. The very oldest of the other records are likewise in tolerably good condition, but those used in the latter part of the last century are the worse for wear.

17. The council room, which is in the town hall, serves as an office for the town clerk.

18. Have no papers particularly interesting; yet have two volumes of records of personal property; two of records of probate bonds; two of records of overseers of the poor; two of old mortgages; one volume of estrays; one of vaccinations; one of the boundaries of school districts; two or three volumes of records of licensed dogs, etc.

19. Some plats that have been in this office since I have held the position of town clerk, I am now unable to find, but I know not when, or by what means, they were lost.

WARREN.

Warren was received from Massachusetts and incorporated January 27, 1746–7. It then included the town of Barrington and a part of the towns of Swansey and Rehoboth in Massashusetts. In 1770, a part of the town was set off and received one of the original names (Barrington). Warren was named in honor of Sir Peter Warren, an admiral in the British navy. A part of the town of Bristol was annexed to it May 30, 1873. Its population in 1890 was 4,489.

REPLIES FROM

CHARLES B. MASON, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have five volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1747 to the present time.

4. Have six volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1747 to date. The early records, however, are very meagre.

5, 6. Have six volumes of town council records, from 1747 to date. Two of these volumes contain probate records.

7. Have thirty volumes of probate records of every description, exclusive of the two volumes classed as town council records. The thirty-two volumes include the two volumes referred to above, and cover the entire period from 1747 to date.

8. Have thirty-five volumes of deed-books, from 1747 to date.

9. Have five volumes that contain wills, but only the last two of them are devoted exclusively to wills.

10. Have two volumes of assessors' records, from 1864 to the present time.

11. All the volumes containing land evidence and probate records are indexed. The early records of births, marriages

and deaths are imperfectly indexed. Many of these latter volumes are, however, to be copied and fully indexed.

13, 14. The records are kept in a vault which is in a one-story wooden building. The vault has within a few years been fitted up with an additional steel door for protection against fire.

17, 16. The town clerk is provided with an office in the centre (or near it) of the compact part of the town. All the records are legible. A few volumes of the early records will need re-binding or copying in a few years. Probably copying will be adopted as the best means of preservation.

WARWICK.

★ The settlement of this town was begun in 1642. It was the first white settlement on the western side of Narragansett Bay and the Providence and Woonasquetucket rivers, unless Richard Smith's Block House in North Kingstown, or a Dutch trading post in Charlestown, be regarded as a settlement. Its Indian name was Shawomet, meaning a spring. It took the name of Warwick in honor of the Earl of Warwick, who signed the Patent of Providence Plantations, March 14, 1643–4. Its first action as a town was August 8, 1647. The deed of the land given by Miantonomi, January 12, 1642–3, is still extant, and was claimed as private property in a commercial transaction of rceent date. The population of Warwick in 1890 was 17,761.

REPLIES FROM

JAMES T. LOCKWOOD, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have eight volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1640* to date.

3. Have one volume of school records, and one volume of militia records, from 1869 to 1882.

4. Have ten volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1649 to date.

5, 6. Have ten volumes of town council records, from 1703 to date. One of these volumes includes probate records.

7. Have thirty-eight volumes of probate records, from 1703 to date.

8. Have fifty-nine volumes of deed-books, from 1663 to date.

9. Have eighteen volumes of wills, from 1703 to date.

10. Have five volumes of assessors' records, from 1865 to date.

11, 12. All but a few of the earlier books of wills, the probate records, council records and town meeting records are indexed. Only the first book of general records is copied.

13, 14. The records of the town were kept for half a century or more in fire-proof receptacles, and they will be so kept again, as soon as the new town hall is completed.

17, 16. The town clerk is provided with an office by the town, in the village of Apponaug, and the records are generally in very good condition.

15, 19. Do not know of any records being lost or being in private possession that ought to be in possession of the town.

*It is difficult to reconcile the two statements, first that the settlement of the town was begun in 1642 (as represented on the Seal of the State Historical Society), and second that the first action as a town was in 1647 (as represented in the State Manual), with the statement here made that the town-meeting proceedings date from 1640 onward. Two similar inconsistencies appear elsewhere in this report, but as they are explained by trustworthy historians they are scarcely noticed in this brief account. Much trouble arises from the wrong use of words. The volumes are sometimes incorrectly labeled, and thus a wrong report of their contents is made.

WEST GREENWICH.

West Greenwich was the western portion of East Greenwich until April 6, 1741, when it was set off and incorporated with its present limits. Its lack of easy communication with Narragansett Bay, and its uneven surface, have proved obstacles to its growth and prosperity. Its population in 1890 was 798.

REPLIES FROM

WILLIAM N. SWEET, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have four volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1741 to 1892.

4. Have four volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1741 to the present time.

5, 6. Have eight volumes of town council records, from 1741 to date. Seven of these volumes contain probate records.

7. Have eleven volumes of probate records, from 1741 to date.

8. Have twenty-eight volumes of deed-books, including mortgages, from 1741 to date.

9. Have eleven volumes of wills, from 1741 to date.

10. Do not know how many volumes of assessors' records are in this office, but they probably extend from 1741 to date.

11. The volumes of wills, marriages, deeds and most of the probate records, are indexed.

17, 13, 14, 16. An office is not provided by the town for its clerk ; its records are not kept in fire-proof receptacles, and yet they are in good condition with three or four exceptions.

WESTERLY.

Westerly contains the most westerly land in the State (Sandy Point), to which fact the town owes its name. Its Indian name was Misquamicut, which signifies "a place for taking salmon." It was settled in 1661, and was incorporated May 14, 1669. It was the first town incorporated in the King's Province, and the fifth town in the colony. It contained an area of 153.4 square miles, which territory now belongs to the four towns of Westerly, Hopkinton, Charlestown and Richmond. It was the largest town in the colony except Providence, from 1669 to 1674, when it was out-ranked by Kingstown. On the 23d of June, 1686, the name of Westerly was changed to Haversham, but restored in 1689. From this town was taken the territory of Charlestown, August 22, 1738, and of Hopkinton, March 19, 1757. The population in 1890 was 6,813.

REPLIES FROM

WILLIAM HOXSEY, *Town Clerk.*

2. Have six volumes of records of town meeting proceedings, from 1669 to 1893. Four of these volumes are mixed with records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1669 to 1819. The fifth volume contains only records of town meeting proceedings from 1819 to 1855. The sixth volume contains town meeting records, from 1855 to 1893.

4. Have six volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths, from 1669 to 1893. Four of these volumes contain also town meeting records (as above stated), from 1669 to 1819. The fifth volume contains these records, from 1819 to 1850. The sixth volume contains these records from 1850 to 1893.

5, 6. Have nine volumes of town council records, from 1669 to 1893. The first five volumes of town council records are mixed with other records (1669 to 1819). In the last four volumes (1819 to 1893), the town council records are by themselves. One volume of town council records contains probate records (1730 to 1736).

7, 9. *Have fifteen volumes of probate records covering the period of two hundred and twenty-four years, from 1669 to 1893. Wills are regarded and recorded as probate records.

8. Have thirty volumes of deed-books covering the period from 1669 to 1893. Some of the deeds were recorded in the same volume with town meeting records and vital statistics.

10. Have one volume of assessors' records, covering the period from 1877 to 1893.

11, 12. All the deed-books are indexed except the first volume. All the volumes of records of vital statistics are indexed except the first volume, and all volumes of probate records are indexed except the first and second volumes. No volumes have been copied.

17, 13, 14, 16. The town clerk has an office in the town hall building, where good fire-proof receptacles are provided for the records, which are in very good condition.

*The original replies to inquiries 7 and 8 contain a detailed statement of all the volumes to which those two inquiries refer, the time covered by each volume, its contents, etc., etc. An inventory made up in this way of all the records and papers of the office, and kept there for reference, would facilitate research, and would be serviceable in many ways. Creditable, however, as are these replies to the industry and courtesy of the town clerk, the rule is to print only such summaries as will interest readers generally, as well as help those persons who visit the office of any particular town.

No reply is given to inquiry 18, yet, according to a statement made by a former town clerk of historical and antiquarian tastes, there have been, and probably are now in the office, some valuable historical papers that will much interest the people of the town and the State, when they shall appear in print, as it is hoped they will, at no distant day. As the publication of the early town records of Westerly would facilitate the production of a good history of the southwestern part of the State, it is hoped that this enterprise may be speedily undertaken.

WOONSOCKET.

Woonsocket was taken from Cumberland and incorporated January 31, 1867. A portion of Smithfield was annexed to it, March 8, 1871. Its name is of Indian origin. The village was early called "The Falls," and later "Woonsocket Falls." The western part of the town belonged to Mendon, Mass., and the eastern part, or that part which is east of Peter's River, to Dedham, Mass., until the settlement of the boundary question, by royal decree, January 27, 1746–7. Woonsocket was incorporated as a city, June 13, 1888. Its population in 1890 was 20,830.

REPLIES FROM

WILLIAM C. MASON, *City Clerk.*

2. Have one volume of town and city meeting proceedings, from 1867 to date.

4. Have three volumes of records of births, two volumes of records of marriages, and three volumes of records of deaths, from 1867 to date; in all, eight volumes.

5, 6. Have five volumes of town council records, from 1867 to 1888, and one volume of city council records, from 1888 to date. The council records are distinct from the probate records.

7, 9. Have six volumes of probate records, from 1867 to date. These include wills.

8. Have forty-four volumes of deed-books, from 1846 to date. These records include copies from Smithfield and Cumberland records.

10. Have three volumes of assessors' records, from 1867 to date.

11, 12. All the volumes are indexed. Only those are copied that contain records dated before the incorporation of the town.

17, 13, 14, 16. The city clerk is provided with an office in Edward Block, on Main Street. The records are kept in fire-proof receptacles and are in excellent condition.

APPENDIX A.

COPY OF A LETTER ADDRESSED TO TOWN AND CITY CLERKS.

CABINET

OF THE

RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

PROVIDENCE, R. I., October 22, 1892.

To...

Clerk of the..*of*..

DEAR SIR:

You are probably aware of the growing interest in town and city records. The information which they contain is sought far and near. The State, town and city record commissions that have been established, and other measures adopted to the same end, give some idea of their estimated value.

As the official records of the towns and cities of this State are sources of historical and genealogical information that is sought through letters addressed to this Society and by personal visits to this Cabinet, an effort on the part of the Society to acquire authentic information as to the nature, extent and condition of the records seems eminently proper.

It is believed that mutual good will result from the recognition and maintenance of a cordial relation between the Society and the towns and cities for whose benefit, as parts of the State, the Society was originally organized and is now maintained.

The information that is sought by the Society will, it is believed, interest many persons, and be instrumental in bringing about important improvements, such as fire-proof receptacles for town and city records; well-bound volumes duly labeled and indexed; shelving and other conveniences for a classified arrangement of the varied material; better facilities for discharging the duties devolving on town and city clerks, and a better appreciation and remuneration of skilled clerical service.

This Society desiring to extend a knowledge of its aims and purposes, to secure coöperation in its work and to awaken a general interest in local history, will hereafter send a copy of its annual proceedings to each town and city clerk in the State. Also, the towns and cities are assured that as complete sets of their tax-books and school reports as can be secured, together with historical addresses and other documents that illustrate local history, will find an appropriate place in the Society's library, and contributions of such works are solicited and will be gratefully acknowledged.

The suggestion comes from a creditable source that the town and city clerks hold a meeting, as early as may be, in some convenient place, for the purpose of becoming acquainted with each other, discussing principles involved in the discharge of their duties, and promoting objects of common interest. The use of this Cabinet is freely offered for such a purpose.

With a view to the desired improvements, you are cordially invited to prepare, as best you can, replies to the inquiries on the accompanying sheet, date, sign and enclose the same in the stamped envelope, to be mailed on or before the 28th day of November next.

Very repectfully yours,

AMOS PERRY,

Librarian and Cabinet Keeper.

APPENDIX B.

COPY OF INQUIRIES SENT WITH THE FOREGOING LETTER.

INQUIRIES TO WHICH REPLIES ARE SOLICITED.

1. How many volumes of records of the proprietors of the common and undivided lands are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

2. How many volumes of records of town meeting proceedings are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

3. Have you any volumes or documents of parish, church, school or military records in your possession? If so, what years do they cover?

4. How many volumes of records of births, marriages and deaths are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

5. How many volumes of town council records are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

6. In how many of the town council records are probate records included?

7. How many volumes of probate records are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

8. How many volumes of "deed-books" are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

9. How many volumes of wills are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

10. How many volumes of assessors' records are in your possession, and what years do they cover?

11. What volumes of any of the above are indexed?

12. What volumes of any of the above are copied?

13. Are all records in fire-proof receptacles?

14. Are probate and other papers in fire-proof receptacles?

15. Do you know of any records in private possession which should be in possession of the town? If so, what, and where are they?

16. In what condition are the various records in your possession?

17. Is an office provided by the town for the clerk, and if so, where?

18. If there are in your office interesting records or papers not embraced in the foregoing inquiries, please speak of them as you think best.

19. If any records have been lost, please state what books or papers were lost, when and by what means they were lost.

APPENDIX C.

ALPHABETICAL LIST

OF

TOWNS AND CITIES IN THE STATE.

Note. There are, in the State, thirty-two Towns, four Cities, and one District. Total population in 1890, 345,506.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW SERIES

VOL. I OCTOBER, 1893 NO. 3

CONTENTS

PROVIDENCE, R. I. - - - PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

[Entered at the Post-Office at Providence, R. I., Aug. 11, 1893, as second-class matter.]

Plea of the Petuxet Purchasers, and a History of the first Deed &c before the King's Commisioners 1677.

PROVIDENCE
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
1893

NOTICE.

At a meeting of the Rhode Island Historical Society held April 4, 1893, it was resolved to publish quarterly the Proceedings of the Society, the first number to consist of the usual annual transactions, and the subsequent numbers for the year to consist of matter hitherto unpublished, such as the publication committee may select. The success of the undertaking and its continuance from year to year must depend upon the generous support of the members and friends of the Society. As the annual subscription is placed at the low price of one dollar, it is hoped that such a response will be made at once as will ensure the success of the undertaking and its permanent continuance.

Subscriptions may be made through Richmond P. Everett, Treasurer, P. O. Box 1275, Providence, R. I.

E. BENJAMIN ANDREWS,
JAMES G. VOSE,
AMASA M. EATON, } *Publication Committee.*

WILFRED H. MUNRO,
Assistant Editor.

PLEA OF THE PETUXET PURCHASERS, AND A HISTORY OF THE FIRST DEED &C BEFORE THE KING'S COMMISSIONERS 1677.

Our plea Shewing and proving to his Majistis court and ot the good Country this 17th, of November 1677. That Our Title to the Lands called in the Records of the Town of providence the proprietye of the Men of Pawtuxet is Our Just and honest Title against the Town of Warwick and the purchasers of the said Town, Against Edmund Calverly & others of his party of Warwick, Against Gregory Dexter, Arthur Fenner, & Roger Williams & their party of Providence Under the name of a Town & John Tower of Hingham or any Others that doth or shall claim our Said Land Lying and being on the Northward side of Patuxet River and the longest Stream & Maynest branch thereof up as high as a place or pond called Pohunganset westwardly about 12 Miles from the Most Eastermost bound set at Providence and on the Southward side of a line that is to divide between the Lands of Providence and the Said Lands of Petuxet and that the said Lands are Ours. We obtained the said lands of Mr Roger Williams, by Open and publick Agreement as we prove by publick Record under publick Test, which to this Court we produce in these Words (Viz) here followeth a True Copy. See next Leaf forward.

The following as Containing Some Historical Facts is Copyd from the Plea of Wm Harris for himself and Thomas Field and Nathl Waterman of the Petuxet proprietors before the Court of Commissioners from the Massachusets,

Connecticutt, Rhode Island and Plymouth by the Kings Commission the 3^{d} of October, the 17th & 24th Novem— 1677.

Thomas Hinckley, Esq. President Major James Cadworth Esq	Plymouth
Mr. Simon Lyne Capt Danl Hinckham	Boston.
Capt George Donnison Mr. Daniel Wetherell	Connecticutt
John Coggeshall Peleg Sanford	Rhode Island

The Jurors being allso from the 4 Colonies Verdicts were given in 5 Actions against Three Several private Trespasers and One against Warwick & one against Providence in favour of Wm Harris & his Partners for the Lands and Damages & Costs.

A True Coppy of agreement made between several Inhabitants of the town of Providence the 8th of the 8th 1638. It is agreed this day above said that all the Meadow ground at Pawtuxet bounding upon the fresh river on both sides is to be impropriated unto those thirteen Persons being now incorporated together in our town of Providence, (Viz.) Ezekiel Holliman, Francis Weston, Richard Waterman, Thomas Olney, Robert Cole, William Carpenter, William Harris, John Thogmorton, Roger Williams, John Green, Thomas James, William Arnold, Westcott, and to be equally divided among them and every man to pay an equal proportion to raise up the sum of twenty pounds for the same, & if it shall come to pass that some or any of these thirteen persons above said, do not pay or give satisfaction of his or their equal proportion of the aforesaid sum of twenty pounds by this day eight weeks which will be the seventeenth day of the tenth month next ensueing, that they or he shall leave their or his proportion of meadow ground unto the rest of those thirteen persons, to be at their disposing who shall

make up the whole sum of twenty pounds which is to be paid unto Roger Williams. Coppied per me Thomas Olney Town Clk. Coppied p^{r} me John Sandford General Recorder. a true Coppy p^{r} me Joseph Torrey general Recorder.—

Memorandum on the third day of the tenth m^{o} 1638. (called) according to former agreement I recieved of the Neighbours above said the ful sum of £18 11s. 3d. per me Roger Williams, this is a true Coppy Gregory Dexter town Clk. Providence the 24th of the 5th month 1650 (so called) True Copy ℘ Jos Torrey General Recorder, from which said agreement entered on publick record, which was the most publick record to wit of the said Town as afforesaid corporate, as a foundation on which all others ever since (here) have been layed (to say) on the Said Town's Record and in and by ye Said Agreements to be remembered that to the S^{d} 13 persons all the Meadow ground on ye S^{d} River was Appropriated.

Next Mr Williams gives us a grant or assurance but yet he set only Letters for the names of the persons, pretending both then & Since that it was only for haste, but the S^{d} names might Soon have been Wrote at Length, but the said Mr Williams then promised that he would give the said Proprietors of Pawtuxet a more formal evedence, the Said (in Letters) here verified (to Say) names in letters.—

Memorandom That I, R W having formaly purchased of Conanicus & Meantenomy this Our scituation or plantation of New Providence (Viz) the 2 fresh Rivers wanas & Mooshe & and the ground & Meadows thereupon in Consideration of £30 recieved from the Inhabitants of the S^{d} place do freely & fully pass grant & make over equal right & power of enjoying & disposing the same grounds & Lands unto my loving Friends & Neighbours H. W. W. A. T. T. J. R. C. J. G. J. F. W. H. W. C. T. O. F. W. R. Wat. E. H. & such others as the Major part of us shall admit into the same Fellowship of vote with us As also I do freely make and pass over equal right & power of enjoying and disposing the Lands & Grounds, reaching from the aforesaid rivers unto the great river Pawtuxet with the grass & meadows thereupon, which

was so lately given & granted by the 2 aforesaid Sachems to me, witness my hand R. W.

A true Coppy per me Joseph Torrey General recorder

What R W should intend by representing the s[d] rivers & the s[d] persons names so short & darkly seeing in other parts of his said grant he speaks so much (Viz.) freely & fully pass grant & make over as allso in these words (to say) do freely make and pass over equal right & power of enjoying & Disposing, And grass & Meadows which had the first brevity been for want of time, it might have been spared in the one & added to the other, but as aforesaid promissed a more formal deed, yet when such a one was drawn he refused to sign it, as we have witness to prove, And it seemeth to me that the best & most Charitable construction of the occasion thereof seems to be his discomposed mind & unsound memory.

But what rivers those are so sparingly expressed will more plainly appear by the Narraganset Sachems grant to M[r] Williams which Followeth.

At Narraganset the 24[th] of the 1[st] M[o] (commonly called) March the Second year of our Plantation or planting at Mooshasick or Providence, Memorandum That we Connanicus & Meantenomy the 2 chief Sachems of Narraganset having 2 yeers since sold unto Roger Williams the Lands & Meadows upon the 2 fresh rivers called Mooshasick & wanasquetucket do now by these presents establish & Confirm the bounds of those Lands from the rivers & fields of Pawtucket. The great hill of Notaqunkanet, on the North west & the town of Mashapauge on the West.

As also in Consideration of the many kindnesses & Services he hath continually done for us both with our Friends of Massachusetts, as also at Connecticutt and Eppaum or Plymouth we do freely give unto him all that Land from those rivers reaching to Pawtuxet river as also the grass & Mead-

ows upon the said Pawtuxet river in witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands.

The mark ▽ of Connanicus
The mark ✗ of Myantonomy

In presence of

The mark δ of Sotash
The mak ♀ Ashotemuet

1639 M^{d} 3 month 9 die This was all again Confirmed by Miantonomy he acknowledged this his act & hand by the Streams of Pawtucket & Pawtuxet without limit we might have for Our Use Cattele

Roger Williams —
Benedict Arnold —

A true Coppy ℘ me.
Joseph Torrey General Recorder —

To be remembered as aforesaid that those half Words of the names of the Said Two fresh Rivers, being Made are to bear in in the Said last Grant of the Said Sachems to Mr Williams Is Mooshasick, & Wanasquetucket. And what Mens names the afforesaid Letter Speaks is expressed in the Afforesaid Agreements between Mr Williams & his Twelve partners who paid him the Afforesaid sum which he acknoledged he had received, which we further prove by Mr Williams his Own Deed Under publick Test as followeth.

Providence 8 of the 8th M^{o} 1638, (so Called)

Memorandom that I Roger Williams having formerly purchased of Conanicus & Meantonomy this Our Scituation or plantation of New Providence (Viz) the Two fresh rivers Wanasquatuckett & Mooshasick & the grounds and Meadows there upon, in Consideration of Thirty pounds Free from the Inhabitants of the Said place Do freely and fully pass grant & make over equal right and power of Injoying and Disposing the same grounds and Lands Unto My lovg friends and Neighbours, Stukely Westcot Wm Arnold, Thomas James, Robert Cole, John Greene, John Throgmorton, William Harris, William Carpenter, Thomas Olney, Francis Weston,

Richard Waterman, Ezekiel Hollyman and Such Others as the Major part of us shall admit into the same Fellowship of Vote with us. As also I do freely Make and pass over equal right and power of Enjoying & Disposing of the Land and Ground reaching from the Afforesaid Rivers Unto the great River Patuxet with the grass and Meadows thereupon which was so lately granted by the afforesaid Sachems to Me witness my hand Providence 22 10th M° 1666 so called.

Roger Williams

This paper and writing is a true copy of a writing given by me about Twenty Eight years Since and Differs not a Tittle only so is dated as near as we could guess about the time and the names of the men writen in a Streight of time & hast are here Explain'd by me Roger Williams.

In presence of Us John Browne, John Sayles.

Thomas Harris Assistant.

We will not doubt to prove if it be Objected but that the foresaid is a grant by Mr Roger Williams, to us of patuxet, but we rather suppose it will not be Objected being under the publick Test. But we of Patuxet aforenamed have granted the foresaid Lands on the foresaid rivers Wanasquetucket & Mooshaset by an award by Arbitration as in the said expressed to such Said as therein visited the said Award bearing date the 27th of the 8t month 1640. but because there hath bin & yet is great Differences & Strife about the true bounds of the said Land-therefore in the first place to demonstrate the bounds of the said Land upon the said Rivers (to say) Wanasquetucket and Mooshaset, but far as, as by a right understanding according to reason & Law of the said Lands upon the said Rivers is and will be the ground and foundation whereon to lay the ground work of Our peace & quiet habitations, therefore we pray patient permission of this honnered Court, tho so remote from their residence this winter Season, to have our brief plea Considering Our long and many Mollestations troubles & great Expence thereby with One or Other at times for about thirty years, and for that every trifling Suit in Law alowed Debate, how Much More, so long Differences, as to which hath been

so many Verdicts, Judgements & awards to Justify Our demand, and find the Trespasser against us, Permit us plea, to Shew our wrongs Meaning no Other but fair pleading with out Offences According to the 52. H 3, 11, where fair pleading is to be no Offence, and yet was, which the said Stattute was to prevent.

And now to stand more particularly upon the Lands on the said Rivers Wanasquatuckett and Mooshaset, what and which those Lands are, we Must in the first place demonstrate, for, from the said Lands, the Lands of Patuxet take bounds.

The Lands or ground on the said Rivers are all the Land, and Grounds on all the said rivers (to say) on all the Length of the said Rivers, for the word (to say) on the said Rivers Speaks, the said all, as truly, as any, and by the said word is granted by Mr Williams to Us, and by the said Sachems to him (as we shall shew following) Wherefore by the said Words Mr. Williams grants all the Land on the Whole Length of the said Rivers to us. The Common and Stattute Law and the Kings Grant & patents and to all New-England, gives the Most favourable Construction in any supposed doubt to Grantees, as if need require we shall produce an Authenick Coppy Under publick Test for proof, by the Like Equitty all particular grantees within the said Grants Greneraly granted should have the Most favourable Construction if need were. But in this case needs not, for the words are clearly Comprehending all the length of the Rivers and the Land and Grounds there on Expressly.

And by the Equitty of the Stattute Law of England Grantees are to have the Most favourable Construction as to the Grants in the 18th of El. 2 are these words, the Same. to be Expounded, construed deemed & Judged Most benefitialy for the patentees & Grantees of the Same and theyre assigns according to the Words and purport &C. But the words of Our Grant are these (to say) The Two fresh Rivers Wanasquatucket & Mooshaset, and the grounds and Meadows thereupon &C. and no More than they can divide the Waters from the Waters not to Make them Rivers, no More can any by reason or Law Divide the Land on the said Rivers from being Land or grounds on the said River to the

Utmost-Length of the said Rivers, which said Wanasquetucket River which lyeth next towards Petuxet River runeth into the Country about thirteen miles as by Two Witnesses we shall prove, which is higher than any claim by those forceable hold Our Lands of Meshantatuck called by some Paquabuck. But because some very dishonestly have & do accuse our dealing with the Indians, as not paying enough, I will give a brief account of the Costs of the Land of Providence & Pawtuxet. namely by the men of Providence & the Men of Pawtuxet to M[r] Williams, The Sachems & Indians, one hundred Sixty & Six pounds, which Considering we were the first & poorness of the s[d] land, & true Quantity thereof, hath Cost more than any Plantation near here. Rhode Island Cost about Thirty three pounds. And such excellent ground & came after us. Warwick Cost about thirty Six pounds who came after Rhode Ilanders. And pretend to twenty miles in Length & above three parts thereof (in four) Claimed by twelve men called Purchasers, & the s[d] whole town of Warwick Containing but about the third part of the Number of the Inhabitants of Providence, who before the Late war were five hundred Souls here, which makes appear we have most Gratified the Indians to our greatest Cost by more than the said both places pay'd.—

Not emulating others, nor to shew that they paid so little, but that we paid so much & more, much then, being forgotten: when that Cast up, & yet our near dwelling Adversaries whom we recieved into our Plantation paying nothing for that for which we ventured our lives, by sore hardship & almost lost, but they came in with ease on our foresaid Labour & Cost & other have made a prey of some of us, & play'd the Judas & abadon with us, seeking several times to betray & destroy my life, by which Spirit have sought our Lands.—

And now I Shall Answer theyr simple Objections, but yet the wiseest they have, The s[d] Objections Ariseth from these following words in the Sachem's grant to M[r] Williams (Viz) Do now by these presents Establish and Confirm (the bounds of those Lands) from the Rivers and fields of Patucket, the great hill of Newtaqunkanet on the Norwest and the Town of Mashapague on the west from whence a Simple

covetous party (in this town of providence) whom we received, And they Subscribed, contrary thereto (as in the first place we shall prove) have Contrived, and Considerated with our neigh Dwellers of Warwick our Adversaries in law; thus to say that a line is to be drawn from petucket fields to Newtaquenkanet Hill & so to Mashapauge, all which Land will be contained in an Absolute Angle, of this following Scantling; the line from patucket to the said Hill we have run and it doth not take into the Town (so run) not the Twentieth part of the Said Rivers (to say) Wanasquatucket and Mooshasick and then a Line to Mashapough Makes it an Angle in the broadest part of it, not Two Miles or thereabout, and about four Miles Long or somewhat More Upon a Side, so that the Whole Quantity computed is in Quantity brought to a long Square about a Mile broad, between four or five Miles long, and not only so, but if that were Our Town, we had not that neether (by his said grant so limited) for by Such a Construction Most of the best of that Land is not Land upon the said River, and so not in his Grant, Mentiong no Other, by which all wise Men May take a Scantling of his and their Discressions and so Strike Out their their Town.

In Answer to which said Objection I say I will first clearly by reason remove it, and then prove they that Make it do not beleive it true or Rational.

1st First to remove the said simple bounds in that it Makes void the land on the said River which is the sum of the whole Grant and takes but about the 20 part of the said grantee, to wit, the Rivers and grounds thereupon.

2d Such a Construction allows not according to the afforesaid recited Law, According |to the words or purport of the said grant, Most beneficially for the grantee, A Town, but Makes (as to that End) a ridiculus nothing.

3d It is contrary to that benefit of grantees allow'd in all Charters in New England, for instead of the Most beneficial construction it purports a ridiculous distruction to the very being of the grantees the Town.

In the next place that the said discomposed Soules that so Object, do not beleive such a bound, If any Object My Charity toward them, as not to beleive them, hearing them

say so, I say it rather justifies My Charity towards them as to their Actions or wisdom not being so simple in doing as Saying, for whatever they say of that said Towns bounds, yet we know and shall clearly prove not One of them keeps within the said bounds in taking up or useing Land, therefore their wiser Actions condem their Simple words, therefore My Charity towards them proves they beleive not as they say.

2[d] That they do not beleive their said bound for that they have set Many Others, as in Gregory Dexters plaster (to be produced in its place) (to say) no More I remember five or Six taking in Much More than their foresaid bounds be Construed to Allow.

3[d] That their constructions of bounds proves not true, but this doth prove that the bounds in Our grants are bounds, not of the length of the Largest of the Rivers, but of the bredth of the said Lands on the said Rivers.—and that the said bounds are bounds of the breadth, we have proved they are not of Lingth, yet are bounds, therefore Must be of breadth.—

4[th] without the said bound there is none of breadth, yet must have such (to say) of breadth and cannot be suppos'd without but these are, and therefore of breadth of the said Land on the said Rivers, being on the Outward side of both the said Rivers.—

5[th] All the said pretenders to the foresaid bound (so Santy) have ever taken up their Lands (yea) & one that is now Dead (when Living) ruled all Our Adversaries in in this Town, pretending to the Scant bounds or took their Lands and set the bounds of the Town as we construe Our Grant And by the said Scant late conceived bounder only intended (by the Deminution of the Towns bounder) to do the like upon the Petuxet proprietors.—

6. All the Inhabitants of providence that have Obtained Land of the Town of providence have Subscribed to such a Construction of Our and their Grant afforesaid Upon an award for the Ending Such a Conceited difference formerly, in these words therein (Viz) We have with one consent agreed that in parting those particular proprietors which

some of Our friends & neighbours have in patuxet from the general Common of Our Town of Providence to run upon a Streight Line from a fresh spring &C. between the Two fresh Rivers Patuxet and Waynasquatucket at an even distance, so that wherever it could be said to be between the said Rivers Our bounds was then judged to be, and to be divided as being within their and Our grant, and we by the said award (upon the whole agreement it was awarded to be performed) therefore they cannot Deminish the True bounds To which Our Most Active Adversaries have subscribed and Must perform upon the same grounds According to the said Town bounder, not then doubted, nor now but pretended for an Other End.

And as that is Our Grant, neither is it Unreasonable in Quantity, for from the said fields and River of Patucket to Newtaquankanet is but about four or five Miles for the breadth of the Town for about five hundred Souls I do beleive that some Towns in the Other Colonies have three times the quantity of the said Land. And Capt Hubbard pretends to a purchase of Land in these parts of 14 Miles one way & 16 Miles the Other way. And Warwick 12 purchasers shew a grant of Meantimony of Twenty Miles Long beside the breadth of Warwick about 14 Miles, with a neck of Land, itself only is better than all that Land that Our Adversaries would Confine & limit the Whole Town of Providence within, yea and the said purchasers of Warwick will Allow the Other Inhabitants of Warwick but about 5 Miles of the Whole Length of above 20 Miles and of the breadth of Warwick about 5 Miles or More yea it May be Much broader if none fall in their way as they May extend extend above their Line. Also another party of Rhode Island whereof Caleb Carr is One who had like to have been a Jury man in Our Case, he was Once Appointed, he and his party claim 13 Miles Square somewhere in these parts bounded with the line of Providence but will not now Make their Claim hoping a better Oppertunity, now Considering all the Afforesaid Large bounds their great Accomodation some of them in this Colony as at Warwick, some of them have had allso large Shares of Conanicut Island and expect at poteomet More, and some

of them have had Shares of Patuxet, yea of the great purchasers of Warwick and sold that of Patuxet to some of us and their parts in Cononicut to Others and Others of the Island (to Say) of Rhode Island have Obtained the said Cononicut Island, and at Narraganset Allso have had their parts their and yet Design that Simple little providence should by their privation be piled & pould of that the little Molehill providence hath to the Mountain they of Warwick & Rhode Island have had, sold & keep, be made a pray and a Spoil to the foresaid Warwick & Rhode Island, And Capt Hubbard and Others who have Large pattents and have good Accomodation yet come into these parts pretending to see great Tracts (as afforesaid) whom Simple Souls here Out of envy (Enmity Suppose) to their neighbours that have given them Oppertunity by their kindness to Adhear to their Adversary's to see great Damage, Trouble & Cost as if such Simple souls all Wit and humanity had lost, as not to See the Machavilliany of Our Adversaries nor to Understand nor remember the kindness Shewn to them by the first planters here, by all which it will Appear that Providence hath not unreasonable great bounds.

We sum up all that is said, in these particulars, we have proved a grant of Mr Williams, The payment to him & others, for our title, more than others, for other moreworth Plantations. And considering others great tracts with ours, & the many Inhabitants here, our'es but small.—

The next thing we will prove is, that our s^d Plantation was granted by right grantors principly Connanicus & Meantonomy to Mr Williams.

That the s^d Connanicus was the Chiefest Sachem of the Narragansetts, he was the Eldest brother of four or five & of a great age, great success & rule eastward & westward & Generally obeyed by all the Indians in these parts, & understood by the English Jurisdictions as so to be, accordingly the English mostly treated with him as to the peaquet war, & to him gave a drawn sword not to be put up untill the Peaquets were subdued (as Mr Williams knew well if he have not forgot it) and a confederacy the English made with him the s^d Connonicus & Meantonomy for the the Indians in these

parts against the Pequots The sd Meantonomy Connanicus one of his younger Brothers son. The sd Sachems was the first that ever here were known to sell Land to any English foresd our plantation of Providence the first they sold, which was before the Paquet war, before they sold Rhode Island & Warwick.

And no Indian by the name of Sachem or otherwise here then was competitor with them as the Chiefest Indians of Aquidneck now Rhode Island when Mr Coddington Bought Rhode Island, which sd Mr Coddington's solemn testimony we have to prove it.—

The sd Sachems Connanicus & Meantonomy, did sell the sd Rhode Island to the sd Mr Coddington which sd coppy thereof under public test I have to prove it.—

3. The sd Meantonomy sold warwick then Shawomet, as a coppy of the said grant under public test we have shews.

4 one or both the sd Sachems sold them three Islands (sd) to Mr Williams (to say) one called Patience Mr Williams put away, another called Prudence Mr Williams parted with & and another call'd hope aliend also, yet none need doubt but Mr Williams is so wise still as to acknowledge his sd granter or grantors monarch & power to grant as he saith for Rhode Island & I think truly Though Meaksaw son of Connanicus did object Mr Williams his title to the sd Islands for which Mr Williams threatened him to put him in the stocks, who told Mr Williams he was not able to put his old legs in the stocks.

5. One of the sd Sachems Meantonomy granted Mr Benedict Arnold some land on the further side of pawtuxet river (before his Father had got pumhom & Sarononoco to subject to the English) & all these grants remain irrevokable, which were all since oures, & ours by both Sachems the Chiefest Connanicus the eldest, & the eldest Meantonomy. And Confirmed since by all their Successors, Namely Nenekela, Cufanyquanut, Cuffuckquanee since called Connanicus, scattap & quequagunauet, grandsons, to the eldest Connanicus, whose grants of Confirmations under authentic witness & public test we produce.

If it be objected as Mr Williams doth that the Narragan-

setts arm was broke when pumhom & soronoco subjected to the English, & therefore our grants Void (as he said,)

I answer if ours the first grants void by so late an act how much rather all the rest later, but the later remain therefore oures ye first & former, rather.

6. Seeing they were absolute Monarchs & either by force or fear subjected the Indians so that they submitted to them to be ruled by or according to their will & pleasures, as they did the s^d Sachems wills, to the said Indians instead of Statute Laws, Such acts & doings there about cannot be worked nor nul'd by no Law, for though Law be our rule, yet if we put matters in arbitration (as we may) to the wills & pleasures of arbitrators to their doom, we must stand & no Law can deliver us & a title so gained by the Law is maintained as well in all cases as if obtained by Verdict & Judgment.

& but suppose our granttor were a tyrant or an oppressor & had unusual manner usurped his power or had been the first of that Conquering Constition (which he was not, but as all other conquerors & Rulers many ages past no other by Indian Relation or story heard of for many more ages than will by the Law of England gain & enure a prescription) yet then though a usurper or Conquerer might as well ask all conquerers to grant to others their Conquered Lands. And their grant not made Void though their Monarchy should be lost, for if not so of what avail were the grants of the under sachems that lest the chief Sachems being now Conquered by others to say the English upon that ground all Englishmen's grants of Indians Lost. contrary to all good reason & Law, for as all Englishmen that follow their King in the war that is or can be said to be a King in being which H ye 7, 4, 5 & 6 said to be kings in deed but not of right I Ed 4' are also these words (Viz.) hath declared, established & enacted in the s^d Parliament that all fines & small concords Levied or made of any Lands tenements, possessions, rents Inheritances or other things, & all Judical acts &C. in any of the reigns &C. of the s^d Kings in deed & not of right &c. by

the s[d] Statute of like force as if acted & done in the time & by a King Lawfully reigning, from the equity of the s[d] Law though Connonicus & Meantonmy had been usurpers yet their proceedings & grants as authentic & permanent As the s[d] Kings not of right—. But say some they had no Lawful power to sell their mens Land. I answer their men had none for them to sell, nor never held any propriety of Land but every one planted any where for safety, perhaps forty miles from their Sachem & his men among other Sachem's men & that Sachem that is strongest rules where he pleaseth : —

2. It is best for them to hold no propriety of Land where there was so much (in their life of war) for if one did then others would hold a propriety, & then if put to flight as often they are, then put from their own into others and at their mercy, therefore much better for them upon all removals, to be so as not to be on any others. — It is more Just for the great Conquerors to sell the Conquered Land than the underling Sachems from their men (If their men have any for their will therefore) & more agreeable to the Customs of all Nations ; & seeing the Chiefest provides for Defence & payes the Charge most fit to dispose of the Conquest —

And if any underlings may sell Land as well all & then none rightly sold nor bought, therefore upon that ground none rightly bought nor sold but of the chief Sachems. by all which : & much more might be said the town of Providence have as clear a grant, before all others as any in New England.—& of a cheif & great Indian grantors, acknowledged princes by the Kings Majesty, And by the Kings Majesty (supposed as to him represented) true & Lawful purchase hath been made, And the King hath given his grant particularly to providence under his great Seal, by which like all the Colony's hold & defend their Lands, as a good title only therefore the Kings grant & our purchase of so ancient a date so rattified by the King will remain well settled on a two fold foundation upon one of which (to say) the Kings grant the Colonies confidintly then upon both, providence doubtless may as Justly. Also

by the equty of that Law or Lawes of England by which men by Levying a fine to the King hold of the King, Providence hold of the king as afores[d] & all the fine to be payed to the King is the 5[th] part of all the Gold & Silver ore, as in the patents, & by the 1 R, 3, 7, who ever hath any title to the Land so holden of the King & make not his Claim & demand by action within five years after his title accrueth or cometh to him, If of whole mind & out of Prison & in the Land, is bard for ever & his true title he had Lost but providence hath so held of the King more than twice five years.—

And by the Statute of none claims, though hold not of the King if any have right thereto & pursue it not by a writ within twenty years they are forever barred, 21 J 17 but providence Town hath held s[d] Land forty years therefore all Claim thereto by any other forever barred.—&c.

Having shewed and proved what the land of the Town of Providence is from which the propriety of Petuxet takes bounds, now for the Shewing and proving what are the Lands of Petuxet and Our True Title thereto—

to be Remembered that the grant to Providence was first Made to us now called or said to be of Patuxet, and so is in one paper with our grant of Petuxet before recited in these Words. As allso I do freely Make and pass over Equal right and power of Injoying and Disposing of the Lands and Grounds reaching from the afforesaid Rivers unto the great River patuxet with the grass & Meadows thereupon which wa so lately Granted by the afforesaid Sachem unto Me Witness my hand Roger Williams. &c. as in the said Writing then from the Word (Reaching) from the afforesaid Rivers to the great river Patuxet, &c is Our Land of Patuxet for which M[r] Williams rec[d] the fore mentioned sum for sattisfaction as under his hand he said (Viz) According to Agreement, the same day he received of us of Patuxet the said sum for the said Land and by the said Date therein acknowledged by M[r] Williams, the next Month thirty and Nine years, Such said Our Land and so long Our possession. Only to be Noted as afforesaid that the Men of Petuxet granted to the Men or Town of provi-

dence this adition (Viz.) in breadth from Newtagunkanet hill Southward, to Make up half the breadth of the Land between Wanasquetucket River & patuxet river That next to Wanasquetuckett River to be to providence, which they did by an Award by Arbitration, and then Land southward of said Line to which both parties Consented Extending to Petuxet River as afforesaid, the Land upon the said Rivers which said Land & River Wanasquetuckett at least 12 Miles runeth into the Country Westward from the Most Eastwardly bound set at providence clearly above and beyound any Demand of those that contend at Meshantatuck as we prove by Two Witnesses as to the Length of the River and by their Grant both, To which Agreement, award or Grant, as all the then inhabitants of Providence consented and Subscribed, (but Two) of petuxet Men then consented not thereto, (namely) Mr Weston, and one Mr Green, but their Heirs did, and since sold it & one of them entered again there into by a pretended title to it by Warwick grant, long after our grant which we shall speak more to in its place, but Mr Williams our granter (who should have first took it in our names allso by his promise for five pound) he did subscribe to the said agreement & grant, as we have to shew.

And as the Lands of Providence by us granted to them by virtue of our grant from Mr Williams & his from the said Chief Sachems reach or extend to the upper utmost ends of the Length of the s^d^ rivers as Lands upon the s^d^ rivers, And as the s^d^ are Lands on the s^d^ rivers sides so like wise upon the s^d^ rivers ends are Lands also pertaining as Lands or grounds thereon, therefore the like proportion of breadth on the sides is on the ends to be said, & be the Lands or grounds on the s^d^ rivers, to providence—

And in a like manner the Lands reaching from the fores^d^ line of partition to pawtuxet river either by a line upon the Lands on the ends of the rivers to Pawtuxet river or by a square from the s^d^ Lands on the ends to pawtuxet river, which will reach about twelve miles up westwardly as aforesaid.—

And that those words (Viz) the Lands or grounds reaching from those rivers to pawtuxet river must be construed so to

extend, otherwise a line might be run either not to reach to the s^d^ river at all, or to make it the most acute angle to the defeat of the whole Land or almost & to the misconstruction of the most common meaning and exceptation of the s^d^ words (viz) Reaching to the s^d^ rivers &C. whereas the Law afores^d^ of the 18 El 2 grants to grantees the most beneficial construction according to the purport & meaning of the grant. also

All Charlers of the King's gives grantees ye most favourable Construction as the Common statute Law doth, & by the like equity (of the s^d^ Patents) all grants Contained within those grants the like favourable Construction, & that construction demanded is but Just & equal, to the Length of the s^d^ Lands on the s^d^ rivers so should either by a square a line run to Pawtuxet River or ranging by a line answerable to the upper ends to be run to pawtuxet river which is but equal & Just without any favourable Construction.

And for that some of our own partners formerly have to defeat us of our Just title & to invest themselves therewith our about 27 years trouble & Cost to the encouraging of others them opportunity to endeavor the like defeat also a reasonable manner compeled to shew the strange turns by some one & countenanced by other. And a great reason that enforceth me to shew the Cause is for that some of our adversaries take occasion by the s^d^ intended way defeat to reproach us throughout the Country as if we had fraudulently obtained pawtuxet Land & had nothing to shew for it only pretence & so defrauded the Indians & others like those that said, report & we will report, it that they the while might defeat us by making pretended titles to the same to our defeat by their fraud, & therefore I pray the patience of the Court & Jury to shew our wrongs.

About thirty years since & some years before we had differences about lands, but at our first differences we had our grants whole & then soon ended our Differences. as our award shews which we produce but at the after differences our books were fallen into some mens hands that kept them from us for some time and it so happen'd that our grants fell into one mans hands, & before we could recover them one part concerning pawtuxet was taken out & the paper on both

sides thereof put edge to edge & pasted together, on another paper & only one word left of that side which word was pawtuxet but blotted as this word [redacted] that might be read pawtuxet. After which some of Pawtuxet pretended we had nothing for pawtuxet, then they that said we had nothing to shew pretended that the Narragansett Sachems were tyrants & sold their mens Lands.—

And then got one Sorononoco to submit himself & Land to the English & then made a pretended purchase of Sorononoco of that Land which they with us had paid for divided & held by the Narraganset Sachems & summoned me to appear at Boston to answer their Demand, where I found of the most very good Justice, but most especially of Mr Dudley then Governor whose ears could so try words (inspiritively) that he without any witness told my adversary he doubted his Cause was nought, which my adversary Confessed, so I have the virdict & Judgement to produce to this Court & my true title being found that Court would have sent up their Commissioners to have laid out my Land which I durst not except for several reasons, this one lest some then should as since have accused me (falsely) of petty treason for far less matters by their said pretended Law. —

About this time our adversaries of warwick they then began to pretend to our Land on the North side of Pawtuxet river (pretending as we were told that they had made a pretended title with a Bay Sachem, I thought his name had been Alexander but some say Josiah & at the Last under pretence of a westward line granted (they say) of Meantinomy, of twenty miles in length to twelve of them, & a neck of Land far better than all that Land that they would have be Providence out of all which they alone the other inhabitants but about four or five miles nor would not have let them had so much as that, but to Encourage them up to & put them on our meadows at oskank calling them a town they —— heard our evidence was Eloyned & gone, though before they made no such claim, but in Court with otheres enacted that Pawtuxet river should be a bound between providence & warwick as to Jurisdiction, which had they then thought they had had any land over the s^{d} river would not have made the river but their line the bound. —

Which s[d] line is not as they pretend a west line but a westward line, & so it may be on any point of the west, & yet by a west line they have pretended but come over pawtuxet river to the Northward of the west as by witness we prove these occasioned by the supposition we had nothing to shew for Pawtuxet. And M[r] Williams having special splean against me about sending poor people to Oliver Cromwell that could not swear allegiance to him nor fight & such like, though otherwise peaceable & suffered all things, about which I wrote to him to perswade him to look back to his own former Opinions & use moderation, knowing that formerly M[r] Williams would have had the bay sent their patent home to the King, & said that the king had nothing to do to patent out the Indians Land as is to shew of his in print, whereupon he accused me of high Treason (falsely) against Oliver Cromwell. And since then ever took this advantage of the Eloyning of our writings to disparage our title & every time we have had or he supposed we had an opportunity to prove our Title he in a back biting way endeavoured to Devour and Distroy our True Title, whose Oath we have to Shew for the Justification thereof, before he took those Occasions, and those and Such like are and have drawn persons (to say) meer Spleen by the forsad Oppertunity to Slur us and disparage our Title,—And Allso some of providence when they knew not where theyr nor our grant was, set Simple bounds to the said Town and when they have done it for the Credit of their Wisdom and their Averitious Ends Must be Maintained by their Suggesting our Want of Proof for our Title, Upon all which Considerations we pray of the Court and Jury a Diligent attention to these particulars, that Our grant Wass Concealed & kept and then Eloyned taken away or Imbesel'd, That we by true Coppie thereof have it again Exemplified.

3[d]. that the Exemplifycation is as Authentic proof of our Title as was Our Original Grant. as to the first that Our grant was consealed we prove by a record of the Town by which (what was Lost) was Obtained, At that Time our said grants were so long concealed that almost all knew not where they were nor wher to Enquire after them Seeing what

Strange Acting there was in Town a fayvour called to mind that I had a Coppy of Our Evidences to perform on a Word with Others between Providence & petuxet which looking for I found and Shewed it the Inhabitanse, who soon after Wrote to the Man of whom I had My Copy for the original, who Sent as he said what he could find, his Wife he said had given it with garden Seeds to some of providence and so it was Torn, but Thomas Olney Senior had a Copy as I had Under the said Mans hand which we produced and he Confessed and bore his solemn Testamony to the Truth of the said Copys all which was Entered on Record as we have to shew, but Our Adversaries of Warwick (as before) their Advantage to Say we had a Copy, not a Deed, and Derided Our grant with Letters for our names and Mr Williams that gave it us in hast & promised another, seemed allso to Deride us with the Same, Saying it was as plain as a pack stafe though he himself gave it, and took Our Money, but the Jury by What we produced as our proof of our True Copy's found Our True Title to the Land of Petuxet against the Claim of Warwick men at Meshantetuck as by record of Court we are ready to prove, and now again thus prove that the record of Our Copys are Authentick in Law as Our Originals Were.— 1st from Reason the ground of Law, for if Coppies or Exemplifications which are but Copys would not prove a title then if a mans house be burnt by Accident or Witingly and his evidences his Land whereon it stood is lost Also which would be a fair Oppertunity to such as covet their neighbours Lands under some Slight pretended Title to get it and burn their neighbours house to Accomplish it, but as the king grants, and as the Law provides that Exemplifications of his patents shall be as Available in the Law to all intents for grantees or pattentees as his Pattents, so all Copies within the same by the like Equitty of all particulars grants as available as the grants. And whereas by Insurrections of Jack Straw and Others Divers Officers of Record were Burnt or destroyed and the Records Eloyned, it was provided for the safety of Mens Lands that upon reasonable Proof Made of what was Lost should again be put to Record 5 R 2, 8 & 6 R 2 & 4th, And whose Testamony may be thought Truer to a Copy that

gives the Land to an Other from himself when he himself hath sought it for himself, with divers Other such Circumstances under which the s[d] man was & had himself sued for the s[d] Lands, & had not our s[d] former grant been (to say) the Coppies would have obtained it also, all which we commend to consideration.

By s[d] grants & coppies we have obtained two verdicts two Judgments two awards to the Court and Jury shew them. But after all M[r] Williams advised me to Arbitration by Letter I answered him, that it is advised us, that we first pluck out the beam out of our own eyes &c. and desired him first to go to arbitration with me he demanded about what I said as to the wrong he had done us in not giving us a grant as he promised fully expressing our names & the rivers he answered he would without arbitration & did.—

If our adversaries say it is twenty & eight years since he gave us that in letters, we then say, yet but the same (as (afores[d] as to our names & the names of the rivers aded letters that before should have been.—

2. Also it agreeing with his former grant how much rather it to be confided than any bounds he hath or doth speak contrary to both writings.—

3. M[r] Williams hath made oath in court which we have to shew that we enjoyed & possessed (the Land of pawtuxet & laid down a sum of money &c.)—

But since, he makes oath, that whereas we had two witnesses that he went to skaunk with us & said the meadows were ours, it being so long since he did nont remember it, nor doubt the truth of what they said but said (when he then makes oath) that he spake his hopes, it was ours by the favor he had with the great Sachems, considering he can affirm his hopes is a property (to Say) the meadows were ours (upon his hopes) at toskaunk (when in Friendship with us) how much rather may he in friendship with others, & in great enmity to me even to Death of me, but that God prevented him, swear & dispute in his oath for Warwickmen, that the s[d] same Meadows are not ours, but theirs upon his hopes, or how shall we know when he swears hope or certainty.—

Also in his said Testimony for warwick to evade his former

Oath he makes a new one & swears that places upon the rivers is called by Divers names & saith so he may say of other rivers, & the river of thames at London.—
Sure when he wrote that Testimony (If he intended plainly without equivocation or reservation) that the river of Thames was called by divers names (as he said of Pawtuxet river) only to papaqunipauge & then another name, so farther another, who can think him then any other than toxicated, or of unsound mind or memory, for the said river of Thames is only so called at Westminster & London & all other places & in the Law upon all occasions when spoken of, by the 4 H. 7, 15 it is Thames, at London & if either Westminster nor London change the name of Thames by or at them much les the other smaller places much less places so near together as papaqunipauge as Mr Williams to the truly as I doubt not but some of this Court know as untrue the reason why I have said so much to that is because his Simple party would put so much certainty in his report (as expressed in a simple Jurational paper by Gregory Dexter wherein sd in sum that all Providence & pawtuxet Lands shall be what Roger Williams say's any other record, act, order, or agreement to the Contrary.
Notwithstanding, & yet of what force his Oath are I pray may be examined, & the sd Paper called a Soveryn plaster to be applied to our Lands by Gregory Dexter a coppy thereof under public test we have to Produce.—
Beside the said grant, denied us about twenty eight years & given to us about eleven years since, we have also grants of confirmation from the last Connanicus, Nenekela, Cafaniquanut, Scattap & Quequaqunuet grandsons to the old Connanicus rady under public test to prove a Confirmation & explanation of our other grants both of Providence & Pawtuxet, the fourth part of which charge we of Pawtuxet paid, by which sd confirmations we may go twenty miles as well as Warwick purchasers, they twelve we thirteen they give their town not a quarter, we grant providence three quarters of four they pretend to 5 miles or there abouts in breadth but ours but a mile or a mile & an half or two miles at some places or thereabout, & but about twelve miles long, & there about

Pawtuxet river & Pawtucket rivers come very near together about three or four miles asunder.
And we being the first planters in this bay & yet so little to some others & had it first by purchase, & paid so great a rate providence thirty pound at first Pawtuxet twenty, & since, in all one hundred Sixty & Six pound, & yet then much forgot & with sore hardship at the first & now greatest loss at Last, & other first planters in other places where they bought not their Land at our rates but as first comers had large grants to sell as some of Plymouth at Sowames, & others at Narraganset some of them of warwick & some of Rhode Island who had much at Connanicut not that we emulate them but that some of them notwithstanding Envy us and Attempt to Defraud us all which we commit to consideration.—

And in the next place our grantors Conanicus the greatest & chiefest Conquering Monarch above all other Indians in these parts of a great age & Long standing & might by his conquest dispose of his Lands as all his as all other conquerers do & as he did of ours, also Meantenomy another which though our least yet warwicks all & greatest. And our s[d] granter had the bow, when theirs had but the Arrow, whereas Warwick have given their grantor the bow & arrow out that was but one of Connanicus his younger brothers son Connanicus his protector as if the greatest power were in Meantinomy but doubtless as they invented the Cross bow which their grandfathers saw nor knew any such so doubtless put the arrow in it steady subjection they put them in hath sinse Sadly been prov they were wise enough to make hast from them & not to trust them all their pretended subjection and Pumham and Soconoco true to ever our Adversaries pretended subjection for them, But that Our grantor and grantors are the Chiefest they were (then) so taken the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets who Made a Confederacy with in the Time of the Pequod War about 40 years Since & as M[r] Williams said——— in Rhode Island Evidence and Knows allso, tho Since he Sayes there Arm was broke by pumhams Subjection, it was whole when they sold Rhode Island to M[r] Coddington, Warwick to the Men of Warwick my sold and he to M[r] Arnold, some land

on the Other or southward side of Petuxet River and to Mr Williams, prudence, Patience & Hope Islands but Our Deed or Title was first therefore if their Arm broke not before they sold Ours we think we have well proved our grant and the bounds beyound of all that pretend to Meshantatuck of Warwick, having proved the grant of Providence to Extend at least Twelve miles, And Petuxet taking bounds from providence then reacheth 12 Miles also
Side by Side.
And considering our confirmations all before all save
or purchasers of warwick yet to be remembered that our grants are before them for they of Warwick recieved as
of the Lands of Pawtuxet by our title, & began to build at papaqunipauge, by Virtue thereof & at the complaint of one of our partners to the Jurisdiction of the bay they sent a Note to affirm them of our four years possession as is to be seen in print by Mr. Gorton & considering we have relinquished any further claim about the bound set to the Collony let Warwick men and they try the title to that, if they will for Warwick being below us upon our sd line cannot go so far above us if nobody stood in their way.—

But these warwick men & some of them that received of gift some of Pawtuxet Land & have sold it, & others of our partners that bought of us & since sold to some of us & for my part recieved of above forty pounds & one of them that took the money proved a title by his pretended Title of Neshuntack to the same sd very land laid out by us to his father & he mde him donee particularly to
I paid twenty pound on the very same again & he by his pretended title aforesd is one of two of their first grantees & by his & their pretended purchase takes in the Land whereon my house stood and worse than this doth I Green Seinior son of that first John Green that was our partner who possessed his fathers part with us sold it to William Carpenter of Pawtuxet & in his grant sd he had sold to him all his upland on the Northward side of Pawtuxet river as a Coppy of the said grant the sd William Carpenter hath sent me & I have to shew yet the said John Green entered again & built there the ashes thereof will

show, & yet for all this would have been a Judge in the s[d] lease & being asked if he were not Concerned he said he was not concerned, but that they act as again all sober men might wonder at the same will not always be mocked— We have purchased our s[d] Land of the Sachems, M[r] Williams and all of Warwick that would have it again, so we purchased the land westward up into the Country by & for our Lands eastward & this was done by us by putting our said Lands to arbitration by the Acts and Consent of the Jurisdiction of the Massachusets and Rhode Island Arbitrators comeing from both Colonies and they Awarded us the Land Westward for Ours Eastward, who had heavier Claimers and Men able to Judge, and the said Colonies Assenting then since shall have power of preventing it, and the Kings Majestys grant Since allso in particular Petuxet to us all which under Publick Test we have ready to prove by all which the said Land high as penhunganset to the Northward of said petuxet River the Longest stream & Mainest Branch is Ours.— and 'tho we do not need the last Clause in our grant to the foresaid bound yet for the reputation of right Credit of the case of the grantors grant, grantees Witnesses, and Clark or Scribner (who was a Man of Learning and Wisdom One M[r] Thomas James, Once paster of the Church at Charlestown) I will therefore prove the said clause a good Grant, in sound Words which creates and gives a propperty.— The Words are these (viz) 1639 M[d] 3, Month 9 die this was again confirmed by Myantinomy, he acknoledged this his Act and hand up the streams of Patucket and Patuxet with out Limits we might have for our Use of Cattle, Roger Williams Benedict Arnold Sayes from the Words (to say) without Limits, infer a Ridiculous Nothing and that the word have & for Use of Cattle propperty

I answer & Say If I now in reasonable and Sound Words to the Scriptures of Truth prove that the said Words to say) without Limits, by right Construction with the rivers be a bound and Limits, then it will be a bound and a grant with Limits, if the river be but I prove by the scriptures of Truth and sound Words the Construction

with the said rivers) be a bound and Limits by the like Example in the like Words in the 7th of Ezra & 22. not prescribing how much in the forepart of the said Chapter King of kings (he writes him self) gave wonderfull great gifts of Silver, wheat Wine & Oil as his gift freely to the service of the king of Israel, & Salt not prescribeing how Much which said Salt without Measure or the Measure without Limit without prescribing and Considering the greatness of the gift in Gold, Silver wheat wine & Oil cannot be Construed a Jeer or a Ridiculous nothing, but a large quantity and exceeding the Other great Quantities of Value as if he had said for salt take as Much as you judge the proportion of the s[d] Sacrifices of the Other sort so our grantor Sayeth without Limits (between the said Rivers) placed between the said rivers the S[d] are side bounds or limits & in the words —— without limit (between the s[d] streams) is meant & reasonably understood without limit as to Length within the length of the said Rivers & so understood we are without Limits, & yet have limits or under limits truely & in a sound Scripture sence as some to be as without Law & yet under the Law, 9 Cor. 1, epist. 21 ver. & as to those that are our adversaries that pretend to our Lands we say though they pretend we are without Limits to them without limits to keep their limits of twenty miles out of our but yet we are otherwise limited as to our bounds set about twelve miles & so we have proved our bounds set & limited in a sound scripture sense —

That the words (might have for our use of cattle) doth give a property in a sound sense by words of Scripture 35 of Numbers & 3[d] verse & the Citys——shall they (have) to dwell in & the suburbs of them shall be for their Cattle Verse 3[d] the s[d] word (have) gave property to them by the command of God & to us by the laws of men & it is ours by the s[d] word in our Grant afores[d] contrary to the conceits of such as only say but do not prove what they say, all which I Commit to the good Country.—And my damages expressed in each Complaint have been more charged by their delays which I pray Charges for the very

serving summons cost me £1 11*s*. & Charges attending that to be added to the former

I pray reasonable recompence for my grievous sore Damage Long done to me Complainant & Demandant & atorney to Thomas Field and Nath[l] Waterman. according to their Proportions

William Harris

* * * * * * * * * *

Gratuity, by these it seems to be Represented that Generosity and benevolence was the Motive on all sides first on the Side of the Generous Natives who would not Sell, but in Grattitude for Acquaintance & Services gave R W. the Lands. Contrary to the Deed from them to Roger which declares they, Sold unto him the Lands And 2[dly] from Roger as tho he gave it when the Records and his Other Writings Declares he sold Petuxet for £20 Sterling and an Equal share of his Other purchase for 30£ and his Rec[t] for the 20£ is on Record and his Other Writings Acknoledges the Rec[t] of the 30£ Sts this was the Loving Consideration & Gratuity which was on their part very Well *given* for the *Purchase*, he further Observes that in the year 1637 he gave the Deed Subscribed by the Two sachems so Much thereof as Concerns the forementioned Lands (from My Self and from My Heirs Unto the Whole Number of purchasers Reserving only One single share Equal to the Rest of that Number, this Parragrath Must Refer to his Deed to the 12 purchasers who bot for the Consideration aforesaid Equal Rights with Roger in all the Lands, but Neither the Indian Deed to Roger nor Rogers to the 12 Says anything of Heirs nor assigns. these Evidences are dated 1638 and Shews Roger's Inaccuracy in this Historical Deed. If it Should be Observed that Roger Made this Deed 23 years after the others because his Heirs & Assigns were not Mentioned in them, and therefore he made this to put in those Words &c. it may be asked if it was at all Necessary? the fact was as before stated his Deed from the Natives not being to Rogers Heirs nor Assigns, nor his to the Heirs or Assigns of the first 12 Purchase[s] Assotiates, they and Some of the after Comers 2 years before Rogers Historical Deed Viz in 1659 Purchased a New

Deed of Confirnotaion from the Sachems to the Men of Providence & Men of Petuxett 20 Miles from Fox Hill & which Deed Confirms the same to them their Heirs & Assigns for Ever and Warrants the same from their Heirs & Assigns. so that R. W Deed of 1661 now under Consideration Appears to be of no other Consequence than to Mislead posterity as it Seems it has through most of his Historians.

NOTES ON WILLIAM HARRIS.

The dispute between Providence and Pawtuxet related solely to title, as the whole tract was clearly within the limits of Providence. Roger Williams bought the lands for himself, before the settlement of the Town, from the Indian Sachems Canonicus and Miantinomi. "They were mine own," he wrote, "as truly as any man's Coat upon his back." The famous "initial deed" was simply a memorandum without date. Until December, 1661, it was the only evidence of title the Town possessed. In 1666, Roger Williams executed another deed exactly like the first, except that the full names were given instead of the initials and abbreviations. The founder of the Providence Plantations was no more deeply versed in legal lore than were his associates. Every man was a law unto himself. The Pawtuxet purchase comprised some of the best meadow and grass land in the Colony, but its soil was even more fruitful in controversies than in the ordinary products of husbandry. The limits of the original deed were so exceedingly vague, that conflicting claimants were constantly appealing to the courts and expending large sums of money, both in England and

America, to establish what they believed to be only their just claims. Not until May, 1712, was the controversy finally settled. This final settlement was adverse to the men of Pawtuxet.

The leading spirit in the contest, the man who really kept the discussion alive, was William Harris. An account of his life is therefore most appropriate here.

William Harris was one of the four "original Companions" who joined Roger Williams in his first planting of Seekonk,* one of the six original settlers of Providence, and one of the four first settlers of Pawtuxet.

An unusually able and earnest man, he was yet even more inclined to controversy than most of the strange aggregate of individuals which met in the Providence Plantations. He held that "he that can say 'it is his conscience,' ought not to yield subjection to any human order among men."

Roger Williams and he soon came to disagree in their ideas respecting the difference between liberty and license, a difference never very clearly comprehended by a large number of the earliest settlers of Rhode Island.

William Harris quickly incurred the censure of his

*"My soul's desire was to do the natives good, and to that end to have their language, (which I afterward printed,) and therefore desired not to be troubled with English Company, yet out of pity I gave leave to William Harris, then poor and destitute, to come along in my Company. I consented to John Smith, miller at Dorchester, (banished, also,) to go with me, and at John Smith's desire, to a young fellow, Francis Wickes, as also to a lad of Richard Waterman's. These are all I remember."—*Roger Williams' answer to William Harris before the Court of Commissioners, Nov. 17th, 1677.*

townsman by reason of his assertion of his right absolutely to control his own actions. Thus, June 4th, 1655, we find the following entry in the record of the proceedings of the Town meetings:—

"June 4th (55) Mr. Roger Williams Moderator.

Jnprimis wheas there hath Bin greate debate this day about Tho: Olnie Rob: Williams Jo^n ffield Will: Harris & others concerning ye matter of a tumult and disturbance in ye winter under a pretence of woluntarie training it was at last concluded By wote that for ye Colonies sake whoe hat chosen Tho: Olnie an assistant & for ye publike union and peace sake it should be past By & no more mentioned."—*Early Records of the Town of Providence, Vol. II. page 81.*

Tumults and disturbances were ordinary occurrences in the Providence Plantations, and William Harris soon came to be regarded as the leader of the malcontents, tho' his influence was greater in the other towns than in Providence, where the commanding presence of Roger Williams was always felt. In January, $165\frac{6}{7}$, Williams entered a complaint against him, and as President of the Colony issued a warrant charging him with high treason, as follows:—

"Whereas William Harris of Providence, published to all the Towns in the Colony dangerous writings containing his notorious defiance to the authority of his highness the Lord Protector, etc., and the High Court of Parliament of England, as also his notorious attempts to draw all the English subjects of this Colony into a Traitorous renouncing of their allegiance and subjection, and whereas the said William Harris now openly

in the face of this Court declareth himself resolved to maintain the said writings with his blood: These are therefore in the name of His Highness the Lord Protector, strictly to will and require you to apprehend the said William Harris, and to keep him in safe custody until his appearance before the General Assembly of the Colony in May next ensuing at Newport, before which Assembly he is to be convicted and sent for England, or acquitted according to law of the Colony established amongst us. And you are also hereby authorized to take all due care that his land and estate be faithfully secured to the use of his highness, the Lord Protector, in case of the conviction of the said William Harris in the General Assembly of this Colony as aforesaid: for the due performance of all which premises, all his Highness' officers in this Colony, both civil and military, and all his Highness' subjects in this Colony are hereby straightly required to be aiding and assisting, as they will answer to the contrary at their peril."

Roger Williams, President.

To Mr. Richard Knight, General Sergeant.

The Court of Commissioners met at Warwick, July 4, 1657, and took action, as follows:—

"Concerning William Harris, his book and speeches upon it: we find therein delivered as for doctrine, having much bowed the Scriptures to maintaine that he that can say it is his conscience ought not to yield subjection to any human order amongst men. Whereas the sayd Harris hath been charged for the

sayd booke and words with high Treason: and inasmuch as we being soe remote from England, cannot be soe well acquainted in the laws thereof in that behalf provided, as the State now stands: though we cannot but conclude his behaviour therein to be both contemptuous and seditious: we thought best therefore, to send over his writinge with the charge and his reply to Mr. John Clarke, desiringe him to commend the matter in our, and the Commonwealth's behalf, for further judgment as he shall see the cause require: and in the mean time to binde the sayd Harris in good bonds to the good behaviour untill their sentence be knowne."—*R. I. Colonial Records, I. 364.*

The bonds required were for "five hundred pounds starlinge."

Nothing came of this charge. It was too small a matter for the attention of the English Courts, and John Clarke was too wise a man to press it. But it served to intensify the feud which existed between Williams and Harris, and also to divide the Colony into two hostile parties.

William Carpenter, William Harris and Arthur Fenner were the "Assistants" residing in Providence in June, 1667. It was the duty of one of the Assistants to call a Town meeting for the election of deputies to the General Assembly. But the three seem not to have been able to decide which one of their number should perform this office. The result was that two meetings were called. Arthur Fenner presided over one and William Harris over the other, and two sets of officers were chosen. At a special session of the Assembly,

held in July, the Fenner delegation were admitted to seats. But straightway Harris preferred an indictment against them and Arthur Fenner "for acting a route." A trial having been had they were acquitted. But the condition of affairs in the Plantations was so deplorable that the Assembly in its wisdom saw fit to send to the people of Providence this letter: —

"For the Towne of Providence.

Gentlemen: — This Assembly haveing with much regrett of minde taken into serious consideration the disordered state they finde you in; being first presented by the presentation of eight deputies, the consideration whereof put us forthwith upon a serious and diligent scrutany to finde out which fower were the members of this Court, and for the better efectinge of the matter, forasmuch as Mr. William Harris did under his hand affirme that the Generall Serjant's usurped direction of his warrant, not according to the Governour's warrant would make it apeere that those fower soe reported by Mr. Fenner are not lawfull deputyes: therefore, this Court made inquiry into the severall warrants, and found that the warrants were legally issued forth, contrary to his assertion, and therefore it evidently apeered that those Deputyes chosen by vertue of Mr. Arthur Fenner Assistant, his warrant, namely, Mr. John Throckmorton, Mr. Thomas Hopkins, Mr. Anthony Evernden and Mr. Shadrach Manton were the true members of this Assembly; but afterwards in briefe, wee found the ground worke of the difference to arise from a misconception of the law by Mr. William Carpenter and Mr. William Harris, Assistants, denyinge

the freemen their liberty to voate in the election of their officers (as by their owne information directed to the Governour Deputie Governour and Assistants doth apeere) they conceiveing that it had not beene in the power of the sayd Arthur Fenner to administer the ingagement of allegiance; butt this Assembly, with great dilligence in searching the laws, fownd the ingagement of those persons to be according to law administered and entered; and therefore wee have declared the sayd Arthur Fenner and others concerned with him not guilty of a route. And, furthermore, that the Assembly held on the 3d of June last, whereof Mr. Arthur Fenner was Moderator, being the major part of the freemen lawfully assembled, wee have determined those officers chosen by that Assembly to be the lawfull Towne officers; and therefore doe desire and require in his Majestie's name, that all other officers on the other part chosen, do cease actinge any more as officers, untill the next election. And our hearty desire is, that notwithstanding what difference hath formerly beene, a neighborly complyance may be for the future, the responce whereof will be more acceptable to this Assembly than a penalty; and therefore, in hopes of reapinge the fruit thereof, this Assembly doth wholly remitt the matter to all therein concerned, excepting such as this present Assembly shall declare against."—*R. I. Colonial Records, II. 202–4.*

Harris, however, was by no means satisfied. He continued to make himself so generally obnoxious that the Court rose at last in its wrath and proceeded against

him with exceeding vigor. "Wee being satisfyed that this Generall Assembly was procured by Mr. Harris, etc. (of the Governor) on purpose for the tryall of the sayd Mr. Arthur Fenner, etc. to the great charge of the Country in this bussie time of the yeare: . . . We therefore think it very just and doe ordaine, that toward the charge of this Court fifty pound currant pay be levied on the foresayd Mr. William Harris. . . . Also wee doe for the peace of this Collony, and the sayd Towne of Providence in pertickular, enacte and ordaine, that the sayd Mr. William Harris, Assistant, be discharged from the office of an Assistant for the future, there being many grieveous complaynts against him, not possible to be remitted soe long as he contineweth in the office of an Assistant, he being very apt to take advantages against the members of this Corporation, and to act in a deceiptfull manner, as will apeere in the records of this Colony." The Assembly also enacted that for the future no general officer should indict any person in the Colony in any matter that related to another's interest, unless he had the testimony of two positive witnesses on oath under the hand of another General Assistant, whose names should be endorsed on the bill of indictment. It did not propose again to be called together "in the bussie time of the yeare" unless there should be good reason for such a meeting. In October, 1688, Harris having in the meantime been re-elected an Assistant, the Legislature relented and remitted the fine. His re-election, accomplished in spite of the efforts of Providence to prevent it, shows how great was the esteem in which he was held in the other towns of the Colony.

At the meeting of June 3d it was —

"Voted and ordered that ffowr men be Chosen to Draw up a Remonstrance to present (to) the other three Townes of this Colony (Viz[lt]) Newport Portsmouth & Warwicke and with all Conveniant speed to send it: to declare the Jlleagall and unjust proceedings of severall persons at this meetting Endeauering thereby to preuent the Leagall choyse of the officers for this Towne: and also ffarder to declare as (in) thayr wisdome thay shall see cause." — *Early Records of Providence, III. 105.*

"Thayr wisdome" saw cause to put forth a most remarkable document called "The Firebrand discovered, in a brief narrative or remonstrance to the three Towns in this Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, viz: Newport, Portsmouth and Warwick, declaring both his name, nature, qualities and conditions, as appeareth by some of his former and later actions in this Town and Colony."

In Staples' *Annals of Providence*, pp. 143–4, the most important part of the paper is given. It ends thus: —

"With us the case lieth thus, that we meet together in peace to agree about our occasions, not warned by this man or his partner we are called by him a rout, and when warned by them and do not as this man would have us, we are then also termed a rout. What other fiery work this man will make, we watch to see, that we may quench it if it be possible But by this time, we suppose, you will be ready to question as Ahasuerus did to the Queen Esther, Who is he that

durst presume in his heart to do so? we answer, with Esther, the Adversary, the Enemy, the Firebrand is this wicked Harris, commonly called William Harris, this is his name"

Arthur Fenner, John Throckmorton, Thomas Hopkins and Shadrach Manton were the "ffowe men" chosen to draw up the remonstrance.

"The Firebrand" was re-elected an Assistant, as has been before stated, in May, 1668, notwithstanding this remonstrance. Again, therefore, August 31st, 1688, a remonstrance was put forth "in the name and at the appointment of the town of Providence," by Shadrach Manton, Town Clerk.

The matter was "about a spot of land yielding about three or four loads of hay as the year is," and the petition was clothed in language somewhat more forcible than, and perhaps not quite as parliamentary as, that which the citizens of Providence would use under similar circumstances to-day. William Harris was still "resolved to pursue his charge of riot against so many of his honest and innocent neighbors" as had ventured to oppose him. Honestly and innocently these same neighbors gave expression to their sentiments.

After reciting their belief that William Harris and his associates were but pretending His Majesty's name and service as a mantle or cloak to private ends, they went on: "Secondly. As to one of them and the incendiary of this and many other troubles in town and Colony, William Harris, he now forceth as to remember, that it is about twenty-four years since he was disfranchised and cast out of this assembly of his neighbors

in town meeting for assaulting a neighbor and bloodshedding in the King's highway, in the street and for the furious maintaining of such a practice. 'Tis true he has thrust himself oft into our meetings, tho' some have protested against it, and so he did in our last year's trouble; but the truth is, he intruded and usurped, for he was never orderly received in again, since his disfranchisement upon record. Since that time he hath lived in the woods until the year 1656 or thereabouts, and as some of his friends have often said, like another Nebuchadnezzar, not fit for the society of men; where, while others spent themselves to uphold town and Colony, by means of a mare got for a meadow the town gave him, he got some horses, and he lay barking at and biting as he could, both town and Colony. But in that year aforesaid he broke forth with an open flag of defiance under his hand, writing to the four towns of the Colony, against all civil government, professing that it would shortly be, that people should cry out, "No Lords, No Masters," saying, "That the House of Saul grew weaker and weaker." Which he all along in his books, interprets to be civil governors and governments, "and the house of David" that is William Harris and his saints, "Stronger and Stronger." His book is yet extant and traitorously vomits out his filth against all governments and governors, of what rank soever, all lords and masters, against all laws and lawmaking assemblies, against all Courts, all punishments, prisons, rules, all records, as thieves, robbers, hypocrites, satyrs, owls, courts of owls, dragons and devils and soldiers, legions of devils, whatever the proceedings of

this Colony against these his horrid practices our records declare, he openly protesting before the Country here at Newport, that he had nothing to lose, but an old coat for the hangman, and that he would maintain his writings with his blood: and for ought we have heard, the Colony never discharged him from the charge exhibited against him.

Since that time, upon hope of great lordships of land, he hath tacked about, licked up his vomit, adored like Saul, as some have told him, the witch at Endor, the laws and Courts and Charter which before he damned, and turned his former traitorous practices into ten years vexatious plaguing and tormenting both town and Colony and the whole country, with law, lawsuits and restless fires and flames of law's contentions. We add to this, as some of our neighbors did in their character of him the last year, his tongue is as foul as his pen, with constant and loathsome revilings, of all that cross him, fool, knave, rascal, jackanapes, scoundrel, etc. None escape his dirt of reproach and threatening, nor some his challenges to fight, yea, with pistol and rapier, yea, even then, when he protested against all courts and weapons." Perhaps it was the partisan virulence of this screed which caused Harris' reëlection as assistant.

In March, 166$\frac{8}{9}$, he was again returned as Assistant, and to meet an objection brought against him by the town of Warwick, the Assembly enacted that a pending indictment should not prevent any General officer regularly elected from holding his office, and that he "shall be brought to fayre tryall by his peers."—*R. I. Colonial*

Records, II. 239. Harris had earned for himself the cordial hatred of the town of Warwick on account of the share he had taken in enforcing the collection of the tax of £600 levied in 1664 upon the towns of the Colony. The Newport men sustained him and wrote to their brethren of Warwick a letter which called forth the following reply:—

"Voted, upon the reading of a letter directed to " Mr. Edward Calverly and Mr. John Greene and the rest of that faction," etc. desiring to be communicated to the honest inhabitants of Warwick town, subscribed John Cranston, to the end of the Chapter, dated the 20th January, 1668, and finding the same doth not answer the town's letter to that part of the Committee, etc. who reside at Newport touching the rate: but is full of uncivil language as if it had been indicted in Hell: therefore the town unanimously do condemn the same, and think it not fit to be put amongst the records of the town, but do order that the Clarke to put it on a file where impertinent papers shall be kept for the future: to the end that those persons who have not learned in the school of good manners how to speak to men in the language of sobriety (if they be sought for) may there be found."—*Warwick Records, March 25, 1669.* (This file for the separate preservation of letters " indicted in hell " was speedily loaded with communications whose virulence increased in intensity as their number increased. At first it was simply called the " impertinent file " but that designation quickly ceased to be suitable and so by common consent the name " damned file " was applied to it. It is much to be regretted that this

"damned file" is no longer in existence. The Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations afforded unequalled opportunities for a collection of such a nature, and such a collection would to-day be invaluable to the historian.) Undoubtedly Wm. Harris was not the despicable creature these remonstrances make him appear. He steadily retained the esteem of the majority of his fellow-citizens as was shown by his repeated reëlections to the office of Assistant. The soil of the Colony continually bred controversy, and Roger Williams himself was frequently wounded by the envenomed arrows of party conflicts. Mr. Harris was so busily engaged in attacking other people that he never apparently found time to explain his own position — if indeed he ever cared to do so.

In Feb., 167½, Harris was openly employed as the agent of Connecticut in the dispute concerning jurisdiction and territorial possession which had arisen between that Colony and Rhode Island. As a traitor to his Colony he was therefore arrested, and bail having been refused he was thrown into prison. "Each Assembly was in itself a sovereign body wielding the entire power of the Colony," (*Arnold's History of Rhode Island, I. 354*), and no assembly was bound by the acts of its predecessors.

It was as one of the original settlers in Pawtuxet as well as their Attorney, that Harris took part in the contest between Pawtuxet and Providence. As Attorney he made three voyages to England. On his fourth voyage his ship was taken by a Barbary Corsair, and her passengers and crew were taken to Algiers and

sold as slaves. Harris remained a prisoner for more than a year, but was finally ransomed for the sum of $1,200, for which the Colony of Connecticut became responsible. His health, however, was so broken down by the hardships he had suffered, that he died in 1681, three days after he reached London. During all the last years of his life he was involved in a personal controversy with Roger Williams. In his *Annals of Providence*, Judge Staples says: "So far as proceedings were had afore courts and juries, Mr. Harris generally succeeded, while Mr. Williams seems to have gained and kept an ascendancy in the affairs of the town." "His knowledge of the principles of the Common law, so far as it extended, was not derived from books, but from deep reflection and the innate strength of his own mental powers." "He appears to have possessed an ardent temperament, combined with such an uncommon degree of firmness as amounted almost to obstinacy."

Mr. Sidney S. Rider, in No. 14 of the *Rhode Island Historical Tracts*, has printed several letters of Roger Williams, in which that gentleman's opinions of William Harris are very forcibly and emphatically stated. In the same *Tract* may also be read the "Answer of Roger Williams to the Declaration of William Harris," etc., addressed to the "Much honoured assembly of Commissioners." Mr. Henry C. Dorr in *The Planting and Growth of Providence*, styles William Harris "the most active citizen of his day." Very early in his career he acquired large wealth. From the *Tax List of the Town of Providence*, July 1, 1679, herewith printed, it appears that he paid the largest single tax

assessed that year, namely: fifteen shillings seven and a half pence. This same list shows that Roger Williams contributed but six pence to defray the Municipal Expenses. "He left," says Mr. Dorr, "the most ample establishment in the Plantations. His house had but a story and a half in height but his barns and cribs were many and well-stored. His voluminous inventory shows every kind of rural comfort. Besides two chairs, a frying-pan, platters, dishes and spoons, and a press for "syder," he alone of that generation, had a warming-pan for the comfort of his old age."

Of him, Arnold in his *History of Rhode Island, I. 437*, speaks thus: "He filled a large space in the early history of the Colony, as an active determined man, resolute in mind and vigorous in body, delighting in conflict, bold in his views on the political dogmas of his time, fearless in his mode of expressing them, striking always firmly, and often rashly, for what he believed to be right, and denouncing with the energy of a concentrated intellect all men or measures that did not conform to his ideas of truth or of justice. His controversy with Roger Williams was never forgotten and scarcely forgiven by either of these great men, and presents the darkest blot that rests upon their characters. The public career of Harris was almost uninterrupted, except by his frequent voyages, and these were always upon official business. As an assistant or a deputy, his name constantly occurs in connection with important trusts, and no man, unless it be his great opponent, has left a deeper mark upon the records of his State."

W. H. M.

Tax List of the Town of Providence, July 1, 1679.

A List of A rate of [illegible] Levied upon the Towne of providence this first day of july 1679: As followeth

	£ : s : d
Capt Fenner	00-1x-09
will: Carpenter & his two sons	01-05-00
Silas & Benia: & their mill	
Steven Arnold & his fathers Right of	01-3x-00
will: Haughkings	00-00-07½
James Blackmore	00-01-03
Jeremiah Rhodes	00-01-03
John Sheldon	00-x-00
Joseph williams	00-06-03
will: Harris	00-15-07½
Andrew Harris	00-03-01½
Zachariah field and his father	00-x-03
John Steere	00-01-10½
James Mathewson	00-05-00
Tho: Clemence	00-06-03
Anthony Everdens Land	00-07-06
Hen: Browne	00-x
Pardon Tillinghast	00-x-03
James Ashtons Land	00-03-01½
Sam: winsor & Orphants of Ro: Colwell deceased	00-06-03
Capt: hopkins and his fathers Right	00-05-00
Ann: harris	00-04-04½
Dan: williams	00-12-06
James Clerkes Land	00-0[illegible]-03
Abram mann & his mother	00-03-01½
John Lappums Land	00-01-10½
Tho: Harris	00-05-07½
George way	00-00-07½
Tho: Hopkins jun.	00-01-03
Tho: ffield	00-03-09
Daniell Abbott with the Orphants of Tho: walling deceased	00-x
Natha: waterman & his mother	00-18-09
Tho: Angell	00-05-07½
Tho Olney sen.	00-09-04½
Rich: pray & Eph: pray	00-06-03

	£ : s : d
Vall. Whittman	00-06-0[illegible]
Daniell Browne	00-02-0[illegible]
Sam Bright	00-02-0[illegible]
Roger williams	00-x-0[illegible]
Rich Scotts Land	00-06-0[illegible]
Jo: Throckmortons Lands	00-07-06
Jo: whipple jun. & the orphants of Jo: Scott	00-07-00
John whipple sen.	00-05-0[illegible]
John Smith miller	00-06-03
Shadrach manton with his son Edward	00-x-0[illegible]
James Dexters Land	00-01-0[illegible]
Epe. olney	00-06-0[illegible]
Tho yate	00-01-1[illegible]
Tho: Olney jun.	00-04-0[illegible]
John Browne	00-[illegible]
Tho: Arnold	00-0[illegible]-0[illegible]
widdow Sollow and her mother	00-01-10
John Smith mason & his son Joseph	00-01-10
John Jones	00-0[illegible]-0[illegible]
Tho: Harris jun.	00-08-09
Sam: whipple	00-06-03
Benja: Hearndon	00-0[illegible]-03
Gregory Dexter and his son John	00-08-09
James Angell	00-00-0[illegible]
Adam Thomas & his two sons	00-06-03
Ste: Harding & his son Stephen	00-04-06
Joseph Jenckes & his Sawmill	00-12-06
Sam: Tift	00-03-01½
Laurence wilkisson and his two sons	00-03-09
Eleazer Arnold	00-03-01½
Rich: Arnold	00-06-03
Edward Smith	00-06-03
widdow Abigall Dexter	00-01-03
Eliazer whipple	00-02-06
Sam: wilkisson	00-03-01½
Ephraim pierce	00-03-01½

	£ - s - d
John=nathengiga	00 - 03 - 01½
John pray	00 - 01 - 10½
John Bolton	00 - 01 - 10½
Edward Inman	00 - 01 - 10½
John Inman	00 - 01 - 10½
John morey	00 - 0~~1~~ - 10½
widdow mary Londen	00 - 0~~1~~ - 03
Joseph wilkes land	00 - 06 - 03
George Keech his land	00 - 00 - 07½
Israell Arnold	00 - 06 - 04
John Baughkongs	00 - 03 - 01½
George Shepperd	00 - 01 - 03
Will: Vincent	00 - 04 - 04½
James Bollow	00 - 01 - 03
Joseph woodward	00 - 00 - 07½
John Thorndall	00 - 02 - 06
John Arnold and his mother	00 - 03 - 09
Edward Inman junr	00 - 01 - 10½
Richard Whipple	00 - 00 - 07½
Tho: Sucklings Estate	00 - 00 - 7½
Tho: Roberts Right of land	00 - 05 - 01½

	£ - s
Sam Bennetts Right	00 - 01 - [illegible]
Widd ffeilds Right	00 - 11 - [illegible]
Deakon Parks Right	00 - 06 - [illegible]
John ffenner Right	00 - 0~~1~~ - [illegible]
John Sayles Right	00 - 01 - [illegible]
Hon: ffowler Right	00 - 01 - [illegible]
Nath: morey	00 - 01 - [illegible]
Joseph Randen	00 - 00 - [illegible]
Benja: Randen junr	00 - 00 - 1[illegible]
John Rivers Landa	00 - 00 - [illegible]
Will: Blaxstones Land	00 - 01 - [illegible]
Tho: ffenner	00 - ~~0~~ - [illegible]
Timothy Carpenter	00 - 05 - [illegible]
Ephraim Carpenter Land	00 - 05 - [illegible]
widdow Smith	00 - 00 - [illegible]
Sam: Rogers Right	00 - 06 - [illegible]
Sam. Cumstock	00 - [illegible]
Ralfe Paines Land	00 - [illegible]
John Angell	00 - [illegible]

[illegible] of our understanding — The Totall summe is — 27 - 00 - [illegible]
which to be Reckoned as Money.

Witnesse our hands :
this 7th day of July 1649.

Arthur ffenner
William Hopkins:
Richard Arnold
Thomas Arnold
Dan. Abbott

INDIAN SLAVES OF KING PHILIP'S WAR.

A Town meeting was held in Providence, Aug. 14, 1676, "before Thomas Field's house under a tree by the water side." (Probably on the east side of South Main Street nearly opposite Crawford Street.) "King Philip's War" had just been ended by the death of Philip, two days before, in the Swamp near Mount Hope. The Town was full of Indian prisoners. In the other Colonies such prisoners were almost always sold into life servitude and frequently sent out of the Country. But in the preceding March the Colonial legislature of Rhode Island had passed a law "that noe Indian in this Collony be a slave, but only to pay their debts or for their bringeing up, or Custody they have received, or to performe Covenant as if they had been Countrymen and not taken in war."

A Committee was therefore appointed to "set the disposal of the Indians now in Town." The Committee reported as follows:—

"We whose names are underwritten, being Chosen by the Town to set the disposal of the Indians now in Town, we agree, that Roger Williams, Nathaniel Waterman, Thomas Fenner, Henry Ashton, John

Morey, Daniel Abbott, James Olney, Valentine Whitman, John Whipple, Sen., Ephraim Pray, John Pray, John Angell, James Angell, Thomas Arnold, Abraham Man, Thomas Field, Edward Bennett, Thomas Clemence, William Lancaster, William Hopkins, William Hawkins, William Harris, Zachariah Field, Samuel Windsor, and Captain Fenner, shall each have a whole share in the product, Joseph Woodward and Richard Pray, each three fourths of a share, John Smith, Miller, and Edward Smith, Samuel Whipple, Nelle Whipple, and Thomas Walling, each, half a share. Inhabitants wanting, to have Indians at the price they sell at Rhode Island or elsewhere. All under five years to serve till thirty, above five and under ten, till twenty eight, above ten to fifteen, till twenty seven, above fifteen to twenty, till twenty six, from twenty to thirty shall serve eight years, all above thirty, seven years.

Roger Williams Thomas Field
Thomas Harris, Sen. John Whipple, jr.
Thomas + Angell

August 14, 1676."

The average price at which Indians, "great and small," were sold "at Rhode Island or elsewhere" was about thirty two shillings. Some of this lot sold for twelve bushels of Indian Corn, some for silver, £2 10*s*., some for wool, 100 lbs., and one for three fat sheep. They were really apprentices rather than slaves.

The following papers, now for the first time printed, show the result of the action of the Committee:—

Wee whose names are hereunto subscribed having right with some others to a parcell of Indians which came in at two severall times, doe comitt them or so many of them as shall be putt on board to the care of Mr. Arthur Fenner William Hopkins, and John Whipple Junr to make sale and delivery therof, and to defray such charges out of the product thereof as shall arise by the sayd Indians, and after reasonable satisfaction to the above named made, do make return of the remainder of the product of the sayd Indians to the company conserned. As wittness our handes of August 16–1676

Roger Williams
Daniell Abbott
John Morey
Henry Ashton
Samuell Wilkinson
John Pray
Eleazer Whipple
Ephraim Pray
Benjamin Whipple
Francis Inman
James Olney
Jonathan Whipple
Saml Whipple

our order for
sayle of Indians
with what we
sold —

Wee whose names are hereunto subscribed haveing right to the sayd Indians, as by an act of the Comitty doth appeer, doe betrust, impower, and fully authorize Capt. Arthur Fenner William Hopkins and John Whipple Jun[r] to hire and procure a boate to transport the sayd Indians where they may be sold, and to make sale and delivery thereof as fully, and as firmly, as if we were all personally present, and to doe all such things as shall any ways belong to the transporting makeing sale or disspotion of all and every of the sayd Indians as above sayd and to see all such charges as doth arise by the sayd Indians, after to them comitted, defrayed out of the product of the same, and themselves reasonably sattisfied for their paines, and then to make returne of the remainder of the product of the sayd Indians to the sayd company. This being our reall act and deed as wittness our handes this 16 day of August 1676:

Roger Williams	Eliazur Whipple
Daniell Abbott	John Angell
John Morey	James Olney
Henry Ashton	James Angell
Nathaniell Waterman	Vallintine Whittman
Ephraim Pray	Edward Bennett
Joseph Woodward	Thomas Field
Abraham Man	John Pray —

Wee whose names are hereunto subscribed haveing implyed Arthur Fenner, William Hopkins, and John Whipple junr to make sale of a company of Indians to us belonging, as by act of the Comitty doth appear, they haveing made sale of the same, and received a part of the pay for the same, and haveing proportioned each man his shaire of what they have received, the which amounteth to sixteen shillings and fower pence half penney per shaire the which sayd summ wee say wee have received, and doe hereby fully acquitt and discharge the above named persons of the same as wittness our handes this first day of January, one thousand, six hundred, seventy and six ($167\frac{6}{7}$)

Richard Pray
Joseph Woodward
John Pray
Thomas Arnold
Samuel Winsor
Ephraim Pray
John Whipple
Abraham Man
John Whipple
behalf of James Olney
Samuel Nixoll
William Hawkins junr

James Angell
Edward Smith
Eliazor Whipple
Vallintine Whittman
John Angell
Thomas Field
John Smith
Nathaniel Waterman
Roger Williams
Dan. Abbott
Tho. Wallinge —

NOTE ON THE TRANSACTION OF ROGER WILLIAMS AND OTHERS, IN SELLING INDIANS INTO SLAVERY.

Whatever scruples may have existed in the minds of individuals in New England with regard to slavery in general, in the 17th century, there appears to have been no doubt of the right of selling captives taken in war. Gov. Washburn in his Lowell lecture on "Slavery as it once prevailed in Massachusetts," quotes the 91st Art. of the 'Body of Liberties,' which begins thus:—

"There shall never be any bond Slavery, Villinage, or Captivity amongst us, *unless* it be lawful captives taken in just wars & such strangers as willingly sell themselves or are sold to us."

The same writer informs us that slavery was then regarded as a fit punishment for crime. " Three Indians were sold in Sandwich in 1678 for having broken into a home and stolen." But he adds that "the instances in which this mode of punishment was adopted appear to have been few." . . . "Of captives taken in war and sold into slavery by the colony, the number appears to have been larger. . . . . As a measure of policy, it was chiefly confined to the remnants of the

Pequod tribe, and to such as were taken in the war with King Philip, which at one time seemed to threaten extermination to the white race. As they could be bound by no treaty, the only measure of safety for the colonists was to hang or shoot their prisoners, or put them in a situation not to again engage in burning the towns and murdering the inhabitants. And this could be done effectually by selling them into bondage." . . . . "This policy does not seem to have been dictated by considerations of gain or by mercenary motives, but rather as a measure of self-defence."

These remarks of Gov. Washburn are quoted as illustrating the prevailing opinion of the time, which seems to have been that slavery was a mercy, instead of death for the captives; and that it might possibly be the means of their conversion to Christianity. The transaction now first published, in which Roger Williams seems to have had a leading part, would indicate that his views with regard to the justifiableness of slavery, in the case of captives in war, at least of heathen captives, did not differ materially from those generally held in the colonies, or throughout Christendom.

The original papers and signatures are to be found in the 1st Vol. of the Foster collection, in the R. I. Historical Society. J. G. V.

PUBLICATIONS OF THE RHODE ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

NEW SERIES

VOL. I JANUARY, 1894 NO. 4

CONTENTS

PROVIDENCE, R. I. - - - PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

[Entered at the Post-Office at Providence, R. I., Aug. 11, 1893, as second-class matter.]

STUDIES IN COLONIAL HISTORY

I. Know-Nothingism in Rhode Island

II. The Development of the Nominating Convention in Rhode Island

III. Early History of the Colonial Post-Office

PROVIDENCE
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY
1894

KNOW-NOTHINGISM IN RHODE ISLAND.

During the years 1854–'55–'56, when the Kansas-Nebraska strife was absorbing the attention of the whole country, obliterating party lines and alienating the fraternal feeling between the North and the South, a new political organization was swiftly and secretly formed; its spread over the country was magical and its strength, as demonstrated at the polls, was wonderful. The party was quickly formed, swept the North, and dissolved, on account of the absence of cohesive principles; in its various stages and in the different portions of the country it bore different names, but that by which it was most generally known is "Know-Nothing," from the fact that its members always asserted that they knew nothing not only of the principles but also of the existence of such a party.

When it had reached such a prominence as to make a denial of its existence absurd, its partizans called it the American Party, and in certain States we find promulgated orders and announcements of "The Sons of '76," and "The Order of the Star-Spangled Banner." In the adoption of such names two motives seemed to prevail: to impress upon all that they were radically and enthusiastically American, and to induce to join their ranks as many as possible by the use of patriotic or quasi-patriotic appellations. This same spirit, we will see, manifests itself in other ways, and it is to be recollected that they very frequently in communications and orders signed themselves "Sam," it has been said, on account of the title given to our government of "Uncle Sam." Likewise in their campaigns they made frequent use of a supposed command given by Washington on an important occasion, "Let none but Americans be placed on guard to-night."

But the great movement of the '50's was only a renewal of earlier movements. From the foundation of the government a strong anti-foreign feeling was manifest; this brought about the enactment of the Alien and Sedition Laws in 1798. But the radicalism and injustice of those measures overthrew the Federal Party and occasioned a kindlier feeling towards immigrants. In succeeding years, we see the nativist feeling bursting forth from time to time; opposition to Gallatin was based upon his foreign birth, while in 1844 the feeling became more pronounced in the existence of the United Americans and the Native American parties.

In the great movements attending the Mexican war, the fixing of the northwest boundary, and the Compromise of 1850, the nativist feeling somewhat subsided. But these very movements forced to a dissolution the Whig Party and weakened the Democratic. The people began to think for themselves, and the old tenets of parties so ably advocated by Clay, Calhoun, Webster and Benton, were no longer regarded as vital. The policy of the South became more manifest, the growth of anti-slavery sentiment in the North was vigorous. Among the great mass of voters whom the new questions had forced from their former party, or greatly alienated their attachment for it, there was a field especially adapted to the propagation of new ideas. And when the party with its strong feeling against the foreign element made its appearance in the field of American politics, a large mass of voters, who, as far as having any fixed principles is concerned, were floaters, immediately attached themselves to the new organization.

But it was not alone the movements which I have mentioned that gave birth and vitality to the new party. The immigration from the continental countries and Ireland had been unprecedented during the previous ten years The discovery of gold in California and the bounteous crops throughout the country were strong inducements for immigration, while the general disquietude throughout Europe in 1848, and the Irish famine were driving many to seek other places in which to live.

A large part of this immigration was Catholic and espe-

cially subservient to Catholic domination. The Catholic press of this country, as well as the clergy, was radically ultramontane in its views, nor did it hesitate to express these views even in a time of great excitement. It is probable that the thoroughness with which public attention was absorbed over the Kansas-Nebraska struggle emboldened the Catholic element to overstep the bounds of wisdom in their assertions of Catholic domination—especially that the Pope could summon all possessors of temporal power, and execute judgment upon them.

The State of New York was the section of the country in which they most urgently advocated their claims—the division of the public school fund and the enactment of certain laws favoring them in the possession of ecclesiastical property. The feeling against foreigners in general and Catholics in particular, was not decreased by the struggle in New York; but when the Pope sent a nuncio to this country to arrange a settlement of the difficulties, the feeling was greatly intensified. Especially was this true when the nuncio was received everywhere and by the Government at Washington with what seemed more than due respect and attention.

It is now that a movement in New York City was started by a committee of which one Barker was chairman; on June 17th, 1854, a formal constitution was adopted. The choice of the day—the anniversary of Bunker Hill—was made so as to arouse a patriotic feeling.

The constitution governed the organization which was strictly secret; it provided for different degrees as in many secret orders, but the founding of the new party on these lines was in conflict with the spirit of the Constitution of the United States, and was withal dangerous to national liberty. For the Constitution forbids Congress making any laws prohibiting the free exercise of religion; and if the American Party could proscribe Catholics, there was no limit to their power—Jews, Infidels and Protestants were all subject to their dictation.

Notwithstanding these facts the organization grew rapidly and extended through many of the northern States where the reason for its existence could not be advocated with

that appearance of necessity which gave rise to it in New York. But in every State in which a branch was organized under the Grand Council—which corresponded to our present National Executive Committee — they carried the elections with varying degrees of success. Their first attempts were in municipal elections, for it was in municipal affairs that the supposed evil influence of Catholics was especially manifest. The aspiration of being a national party did not seize them till they had been intoxicated with minor successes. The party was stronger in the North than in the South ; the little immigration to the South and the anti-slavery feeling which permeated the northern members of the party being the causes. And among the northern states it was strongest in New England, the home of the authors and supporters of those Alien and Sedition Laws.

Gardner was elected Governor of Massachusetts by a two-thirds vote, while the two branches of executive government were strongly Know-Nothing. In the autumn of '54, New Hampshire, the home of the then President of the United States, went with the new party, and Connecticut dropped into line with a clean sweep of the State. And Rhode Island proved not irresistible to the new influence.

The political conditions existing in Rhode Island at this period were in some respects different from those in other States. The conservatism of the State had prevented much advancement along the line of political freedom, and the transition from a form of government, thought suitable nearly 200 years before, was accomplished only by revolution. The Dorr rebellion was not successful, in the fact that it did not overthrow the aristocratic government, but it caused such an agitation of the subject of constitutional amendment that the Charter of Charles II. was laid aside in 1842, and a mode of government adopted granting more nearly an equality of rights. In this contest, it may be said in general, were ranged the wealthy against the poor, the aristocratic against their more humble neighbors. And the foreign element, on the whole, sided with the Dorr faction, partly because their right of suffrage was greatly limited either on account of their proverty or the laws of naturalization, and partly be-

cause their leader was a sympathizer with the dominant race — for at this time by far the greater part of the foreign born population of Rhode Island were Irish.

This rebellion was followed by the arrest and imprisonment of Dorr, but he was pardoned from a life sentence.

During the time from the adoption of the new constitution till the death of Dorr, in 1854, the Dorrite faction was supported by the Democratic party of the State. The reasons are obvious. And in the future political contests it is this element which saved the existence of the party when others went under.

A second question which at this time afflicted the people of Rhode Island was that of temperance, and of this the State seems to have had periodic visitations. The law, afterwards so famous as the "Maine Law," on account of its similarity to one on the same subject in Maine, had been passed and was in 1854 being tried. The campaign against the saloon was very vigorous and the question intruded itself into all matters; no party could ignore it, and every candidate for any office of importance, was at the first required to state, if it were not already known, his position on the Maine Law. In the campaign of 1854, the Democratic party came out unequivocally against it: but in its opposition it used the tact to base its attitude not on the unconstitutionality or injustice of the law, but upon the non-enforcement, and hence, practical failure of the same. No law can be enforced which has a mere majority, and that supporting it half-heartedly. There can be little doubt that the law was poorly enforced. With redoubled zeal the temperance advocates applied themselves to the task of saving the law from repeal. Papers were established whose first and most prominent object was the enforcement of the law. Open-air meetings were held in every town in the State; the pulpit resounded with denunciations of the evil, and the press was energetic. The question in the years covering Pierce's administration drew more attention and commanded more votes than did the question of franchise which had in a measure subsided after the adoption of the Constitution in 1842.

But a greater and more engrossing question was that of

Catholic influence and domination. Notwithstanding the fact that Rhode Island had been the most advanced in religious toleration, the bitterness against the Catholics in this State was deep. But all that was said and done cannot be regarded as the result of genuine apprehension. When the Know-Nothing party adopted a constitution in 1854, they thought they had a mission to perform; the desire to become a national party cast all other desires aside. It is true that they were still animated by the one idea — hostility to Catholic influence; but in the organization of the councils in each State their one object to carry the State, was to be accomplished by whatever means or arguments were most potent. In a strong anti-slavery section their position on the slavery question was the rallying principle for partyless voters. In Massachusetts they found their best argument to be in defence of that principle for which they were supposed to have been founded — to keep Catholics out of office and Catholicism restricted in its influence.

In Rhode Island they had a variety of principles; they advocated all that was popular whether they were Whig or Demcrat principles. The foreign-born population of Rhode Island was about 30,000, or one-fifth of that of the whole State, and the occupation of this element threw them more into congregations where their evil influence was easily imagined. "America for the Americans" was the rallying cry. The slavery question was not omitted from the declared principles for which the party contended. By advocating this — and they were probably more sincere in it than in their denunciation of foreigners — they attracted to themselves a large following from the Whig Party and not a few Democrats. In the history of Know-Nothingism in Rhode Island there is only one fact that can be absolutely asserted. In the Spring of 1855, it conquered. When it came no one can say, what it saw can only be imagined. Its proceedings were too secret and its records too few to betray much of its existence. There was a party in the field of Rhode Island politics in 1854, but it went by the name of "Independents" — a very non-committal title; in the campaign which this party waged there is nothing to indicate that it had anything in common

with the Know-Nothings of a year later. It corresponded most nearly to our Prohibition Party, composed of radical temperance men with a sprinkling of those who were radical on other subjects. Although the party accomplished nothing at the polls, it was the beginning of Whig dissolution in the State, and in that way was instrumental in contributing to Know-Nothing success.

It is not improbable that the formation of a council for Rhode Island was begun soon after the adoption of the party Constitution in June, for allusions are made from time to time in the press of the day to secret gatherings, and an uncertain feeling penetrating all ranks of politicians. Whether the dreaded party was organized among them, the Democrats and the Whigs knew not. In July, 1854, the *Providence Post*, the Democratic organ, protested against the action of the governor when he issued arms and uniforms to two companies of men, who called themselves the "Guards of Liberty." The companies were composed wholly of native-born Americans, and the *Post* considered it a manifestation of the presence of Know-Nothingism and an attempt to have a military footing in the State.

It will thus be seen how suspicious the old parties had become. When the November election approached, the fact that, so far, the Know-Nothings had never lost an election, was discouraging, and prospects were very depressing to the professional politicians, when the Fall election in Massachusetts was a most decided victory for the new party, and the political condition of that State was not very dissimilar to that of Rhode Island. A few days previous to the Massachusetts election, an election was held in this State, but it was not a general election; rather for action on the proposed amendments to the State Constitution, while there were a few by-elections to unimportant offices. It was in the election of an assemblyman from Cumberland, that the Know-Nothings were first successful in this State. In that contest the Democrats nominated their strongest man, a native American, and a man of tried ability—Fenner Brown; on the whole he deprecated foreign influence, but he had not pronounced himself decidedly against it at an opportunity he previously had. The

Whigs made no nomination, while the Know-Nothings brought forward one Boyden, whom they elected by the small majority of 16. But small as it was, it signified much. Whatever may have been done in perfecting their organization, but little had been publicly done; so little indeed, that no one knew of the certain presence of the party. Nearly a month later, the *Worcester Spy*, said, "From all that we can learn, there are pretty certain indications that Rhode Island will, at the next election, place herself by the side of Massachusetts on the American question, for it seems that 'Sam' has marched across the disputed boundary."

From the November election till that held in April, the Know-Nothings conducted a vigorous campaign, though a secret one. There were no public Know-Nothing meetings of a political character, but every thing was done under cover of secrecy. As the election of 1855 resulted in the annihilation of the Whigs and the success of the Know-Nothings, by a five-sevenths vote of all cast, there was some essential force which contributed to the result; and as the party held their power for little more than a year, this force was something which could not long continue to dominate men.

In the consideration of this, those three questions — Slavery, Catholicism and Temperance, which were being agitated in the State, must not be overlooked. But why did the advocates of each ally themselves with the Know-Nothing Party?

In moments of excitement men are often borne away beyond the domains of reason; to accomplish their desires they will grasp at every object which may seem to be helpful to their cause; and the movements of 1854 and 1855 were only aberrations of political reason. The Catholic organization in respect to its nunneries and some of its rites and customs was secret, and a secret order was founded to combat it. There was not a crime committed by an Irishman that was not flashed before the public as a proof of the evil influence of their religion; there was not a statement of a prominent priest or bishop that was not picked to pieces and considered in the light of prejudice. In the State of Massachusetts a committee was appointed by the legislature to visit certain Catholic nunneries, so as to bring to light their supposed in-

iquitous practices. Ex-priests and nuns who advertised themselves as having escaped from convents, harangued in public or wrote for the press. In Providence, a great amount of political excitement was made of the case of a young lady who entered a convent; hand-bills, bearing the startling headline, "Americans to the Rescue!" were freely circulated; on them, it was asserted, that she had been compelled to join against her own and her parents' will. At the time appointed for the rescue a small crowd gathered in front of the convent, but no attempt was made as there were too many police to make it successful.

This was done after the young lady in question had asserted in the daily papers that her act was voluntary, although opposed by her parents. An affair which occurred in New York helped to incite the citizens here. A man named Poole had been very prominent in the movements of the new party. After a time of some excitement he was killed by one of the roughs of the Bowery. He was regarded as a martyr and honored with imposing funeral ceremonies. Leading Know-Nothings in this city claimed that they had been threatened with like treatment, but asserted their intention to meet it, if necessary.

This was the method which they had adopted in their work of winning voters. The influence of the press in this State in favor of the Know-Nothings was limited; they had no avowed organ, but the Whig papers gave them limited support. This was true of the *Journal* and especially of the *Providence Tribune*, which was, primarily, the organ of the temperance advocates. Early in the campaign they assumed a neutral attitude towards the secret order, and finally consented to defend them and their principles. But the pages of all the papers seem to have been free for the use of "Sams" and "Anti-Sams," for we find long controversies running in the papers; but these articles bore not at all on the question of the day, but dwelt on what had or had not been done in other times, together with creeds and doctrines.

The Protestant clergy on the whole seem not to have taken hold of the question with any great zeal; yet we find clergymen elected to the legislature of Massachusetts as members

of the new party. Only one instance is recorded of a minister preaching especially on the subject, and that was of a Boston divine, who misquoted for his text, saying, "My brethren, Paul was a 'Know-Nothing,' for he says, 'I determined to know nothing among you,' etc. Let us be like him."

But this fact was attested to by an Anti-Know-Nothing paper.

In this contest there was much feeling against the new party, among the Catholics in the Democratic Party, and among many Whigs who feared the results attending the machinations of a secret organization.

The Democratic State Convention heartily denounced the Know-Nothings, and made their destruction one of the principal objects to be accomplished in the election. The party organ, the *Post*, published in full the outrageous conduct of the nunnery investigating committee appointed in Massachusetts. This committee exceeded its instructions and aroused great indignation throughout New England. But one of the most powerful methods of attack was the publication in full of the oaths of the order, together with certain signs, passwords, etc. The penalty for breaking the oath is not stated, but from an instance which came to notice it appears to have been a boycott of the betrayer, but it was seldom accompanied with personal violence. A right-angled triangular piece of white paper pasted up in certain places was a call for a mass meeting. A red paper with an equilateral triangle meant trouble, and each one must come prepared. Only one public call was made for a convention and the convention itself was secret. As more clearly indicative of the feeling and attitude of the parties toward the new organization a few quotations from the dailies are made. The *Providence Post* (Democratic) of November 10th, 1854, said: "American Party, and other like terms, are coming into common use. If one could only tell their meaning it would be agreeable. They doubtless have some peculiar significance as now used. Whatever they may be, and we confess our ignorance on this point, such a use of the words is certainly unfortunate."

December 29th. "The fact that a new organization is about to make its first appearance at the ballot-box is one that

should not be lost sight of. Its power no man can estimate, its obects are mysterious and whether bad or good the results only can show."

February 16th. "The Whig Party may be said to have resolved itself into its original elements; all that remains of it is to be found in the mysterious depths of Know-Nothingism, or abolitionism."

March 27th. "We have now an organization whose whole purpose is to give new strength and life to the Whig Party."

But this last quotation must not be taken as true; not only did the election returns prove its falsity, but lkewise the nominations of the Whig and Know-Nothing parties, each of which had a ticket of its own. These were the tactics adopted by the Democratic organ to rally Democrats to their party's support by intimating that their old opponent was their opponent still and not the new and different organization.

As the organ of the Whigs the *Journal* showed less opposition. April 2d, a few days previous to the election, it asks: "Are there any Whigs left? We believe there are. We hear on all sides, indeed, of strange defections, of men, from whom such a thing would have been least expected, who have gone into the secret organization; but we hear, too, of men who are neither frightened nor disposed to submit."

Again it said: "It is the duty and should be the pleasure of every Whig to stand by his party."

On the next day it had evidently forgotten who those men were who were "neither frightened nor disposed to submit," for it says, "If there is one Whig left in each ward, we will thank him to call at this office and take the proxies (the ballots). We don't know whom to give them to."

The next day it expresses gratification at seeing several old Whigs and being assured of their support.

As the April election drew near, the Democratic Party and the secret organization, made ready for the contest. The advantage was obviously with the Know-Nothings. The Whigs had ceased to be an element in the campaign as an orgainization, while the Democratic platform was satisfactory to but few besides its authors. Their convention was held early in March, when a strong ticket, headed by A. V.

Potter was nominated. The Know-Nothings made a public call for a secret convention. The *Providence Tribune*, the organ of the Maine Law Party, was partial to the new organization, and on the 19th of February contained the following call:

"REPUBLICAN STATE CONVENTION.

"A Republican State Convention will be holden at Unity Hall, in the city of Providence, on Thursday, March 8th, 1855, for the purpose of nominating candidates for State offices and representatives to Congress who are known to be opposed to the encroachment of the Slave power, especially as exhibited in the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, opposed to the interference and influence of foreigners in state and national affairs, and in favor of the principles and faithful execution of the law against drinking-houses, etc."

This can hardly be considered an early call of the present Republican Party, for at that time the name "Republican," as applied to any party, had hardly been resuscitated, and this is the first time the word had been used in Rhode Island as a party name for a long period.

These facts, the principles set forth in the call and the assertion afterwards of Know-Nothings, together with the work accomplished in that convention, make it partially certain that although issued under the name "Republican," it was thoroughly a Know-Nothing affair.

Two days later the call was fathered by a writer who signed himself "Sam" to an article which said:

"We take the same platform as enumerated in the call for a 'Republican Convention,' anounced in your paper. We in Rhode Island embrace temperance, restoration of the Missouri Compromise, the total abolition of all foreign influence, whether in the name of the Pope of Rome, or of Bishop Hughes of New York."

The latter gentleman, it may be well to add, was one of the most influential Catholics in the United States at that time, and by far the most pronounced in the defense of Catholic rights.

Of the results of this convention no record has been found. The convention met, however, but its proceedings were secret.

The *Warren Star*, published as the ticket nominated by this convention the following: "For Governor, 'Sam;' for Lieut.-Governor, 'Sam;'" and in like manner the same gentleman was a candidate for every office on the ticket. This will illustrate the secrecy with which they did their work.

It was claimed by the Democratic and Whig press that a convention of the Know-Nothings was held March 27th, for on that day was published their party ticket, headed by W. W. Hoppin, who was at that time the Whig governor of the State. It was not probable, though of course possible, that a convention was held on that date, for all the nominations were made by the grand council of the State; and the date would have been too late for an active campaign. The next day, a Whig convention, attended by few, was held. For a long time it was questioned among the leaders, whether it was advisable to nominate a ticket at all, so discouraged had they become. They re-nominated their State officers for the most part.

In the three tickets offered to the people the Whigs and Know-Nothings nominated the same candidates for governor and representative from the eastern congressional district, N. B. Durfee. In the western district there was no Whig candidate, there being only six Whigs present at the nominating convention, so little was the interest manifested in that party. The Democrats and Know-Nothings, combined on one man, or rather the Know-Nothings nominated one who had already been nominated by the Democrats; this was B. B. Thurston, the candidate for congressional honors from the western district; the other Democratic nominee for Congress was Davis, a naturalized citizen.

It is impossible to say whether these Democrats and Whigs who were placed on the Know-Nothing ticket were members of the organization or not. The presumption is, that they were, for while all three were prominent men and would strengthen any ticket on which they might be placed, they were not necessary to Know-Nothing success. They were either actual members of the organization, or active supporters of its principles; and the grand council of the State did not at that time look so much to obtaining office as to the

execution of certain principles. It is probable that any respectable man the Know-Nothings might have nominated would have been elected, for they were undeniably strong. Their very secrecy was a source of strength to themselves and of weakness to their enemies. Nothing so annihilating as an invincible and uncertain force.

Outside the two opposing parties the Know-Nothings had little to contend with. In some districts, as in Newport, a rival secret organization, styling itself the Anti-Know-Nothing party, made nominations for municipal offices.

When election day came, there was no doubt in the minds of any except of the blindest politicians that the Know-Nothings would elect their ticket. The *Journal* commenting on the registering, which had been done systematically by the Know-Nothings, alone asserted that at the close of the day preceding the last on which voters might register, there were in the city of Providence two-thirds who had not listed their names. The *Post* assumed a forced cheerfulness and hope as to the result.

The election was an overwhelming defeat for Democrats and Whigs alike. Gov. Hoppin, the candidate of two parties received 10,500 to 2,300 for the Democratic candidate. The real strenth of the parties is best shown in the vote for lieutenant-governor and the other State officers. Here the Know-Nothing strength was 8,875; Whig, 1,258; Democratic, 2,274; this was a decrease of about 8,000 from the Whig vote of 1854, and of 4,000 from the Democratic vote of the same year. The Democrats saved only two towns, one of which — Glocester, had long been a democratic stronghold; the other was Foster. It is curious to note that the feeling against the temperance law was very strong here. It was said that no place in the State took so little interest in the temperance movement as Glocester.

Both branches of the General Assembly were strongly Know-Nothing.

In the year during which they had control of the State government we cannot see any marked changes in legislation or execution of the laws. They did not attempt to go to that radical extreme to which the legislature of Massachusetts had

gone, nor did they retain control of the offices long enough to undertake and accomplish any great measures. The same governor continued in office and pursued the same course. In the following Spring a new condition of affairs caused new combinations, and while the Know-Nothings were nominally in the field, their influence had greatly declined. The rising Republican Party supplanted them, and, like the Whigs they disappeared altogether. Yet we can find some of their old prejudices still existing in the minds of men, who though now old, were once members of that powerful organization, adopted its principles and have refused to abandon them when true American patriotism asserts that those principles are hostile to the safety of a free government.

CHARLES STICKNEY.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE NOMINATING CONVENTION IN RHODE ISLAND.

The development of the Nominating Covention in Rhode Island is interesting to the student of history for two reasons.

First. It was the earliest or among the earliest developed.

Second. Its different phases may be clearly traced.

Before marking its rise and progress in Rhode Island, it will be well to glance briefly at its development at large, for since its inception it has attained such proportions that it is now one of the most important parts of our American political system.

In its origin, the nominating convention is purely democratic and dates from about the year 1825. Its growth was rapid.

The period from its inception to that of its development covers little more than four decades. The various stages through which it passed are (*a*) self-nomination; (*b*) private caucus; (*c*) legislative caucus; (*d*) mixed legislative caucus.

The first stage, self-nomination, has disappeared, except in the "loosely settled South and extreme West," where this system still prevails and the "canvass is conducted by the personal solicitation of the candidates."

The private caucus has become the primary of the present system, and the legislative and mixed-legislative caucuses have to do only with legislative issues. From these originated the pure nominating convention which now prevails, and consists of delegates from all the primaries and chosen by the primaries, whose sole duty is to sit in the convention and nominate State, county and municipal officers. The line of demarcation between the three last mentioned phases is of importance in showing the growth of a strong democratic spirit.

In a legislative caucus of either party, the towns and portions of towns represented by men of the opposite party were not represented. In a Republican convention only those towns were represented which had Republican members in the legislature, those which had Federalists were unrepresented, and a like condition of affairs existed in a convention of Federalists.

Soon, however, in its process of development, the nominating covention consisted of legislative representatives of the party holding it, plus delegates chosen from the towns represented by the opposite party, and here we have the mixed legislative caucus. The pure nominating convention succeeded this and consists of delegates specially chosen from each town and county in the State without regard to its representation in the legislature.

In speaking of the earliest phase of the convention, Alexander Johnson says: "Before, during and after the revolution, the inception of political action was mainly controlled by a series of unofficial coteries of leading and kindred spirits in every colony. Their existence and the popular acquiescence in their action was due partly to the manner in which suffrage was then limited by property qualification, and partly to the still surviving respect for the influential classes."*

However this may have been, it is obvious that after the formation of parties in 1790, there was a great need of some organization which would guide party action, and this need was more keenly felt by the growth of a democratic spirit. Furthermore, there was an increasing body of young men who wished a voice in the government of the State and this was naturally found in the legislative assemblies, out of which grew the legislative caucus.

The date of the first legislative caucus in the United States was 1796, according to Alexander Johnson,† but in the *History of Rhode Island*, by Arnold, we have evidence of a convention for the nomination of candidates for State officers as early as 1790. Certain is it, however, that in 1797, and after,

*See *Lalor's Encyclopedia*. Art. "Nominating Convention."

†See *Lalor's Encyclopedia*. Art. "Nominating Convention."

the common mode of procedure throughout the country was by a legislative caucus. In 1813, the Tammany faction, Anti-Clintonians, in order to defeat Clinton's nomination by the legislature, proposed a convention, but the proposal was passed over by the party and nothing more was heard of it until 1817, when it was revived in a modified form by the Clintonians, who announced a convention and requested all those towns represented by the opposing faction in the legislature to send delegates to this convention. But in Rhode Island, seven (7) years previously, a like move had been made which gives evidence that Rhode Island was among the first, if not the first, to rise in its political development. The first nominating convention on the modern plan of which I have any knowledge, was that of Pennsylvania, in February, 1821, when Heister was nominated in opposition to Gov. Findlay. In Massachusetts the first step towards a nominating convention is said to have been taken on January 23, 1823, by adding to the mass-meeting of the Republican members of both branches, delegates from Republican towns not represented in the legislature. Five years later the Jackson-Republicans had organized on the convention plan, and in 1832, both parties. In New York the convention commenced about 1826; in Rhode Island 1825; and by 1840 it was the common mode of procedure in effecting nominations. Such has been the development of the convention at large, and we may now fix our attention on its development in Rhode Island.

The first nominating convention of which we have any account is that mentioned in the *Providence Gazette* of April 3d and 10th, 1790, and by Arnold in his *History of Rhode Island*.* From these accounts we have evidence that there was called on March 31st, 1790, a nominating convention, consisting of the federal members of the legislature.

This convention met at East Greenwich and formed a coalition or Federal prox which contained the names of Arthur Fenner for governor, and Samuel J. Potter for deputy-governor.

An Anti-Federal prox was also arranged in convention by those members of the legislature who opposed the Federalists.

*Vol. II., p. 560.

Thus, as early as 1790, we have the nominations made in Rhode Island by a legislative caucus. From this time until the year 1810, it is probable that all nominations were thus made, and at this point it may be well to note the phraseology used in announcing the call for a convention. The following is taken from the *Phenix* of February 14th, 1807.

"ATTENTION !

"The Democratic-Republicans of Providence are invited to meet at the State House, on Monday evening next, at six o'clock, P. M., for the purpose of choosing delegates to meet in convention at East Greenwich, and fix on a prox of general officers for the year ensuing, agreeably to a recommendation of the last convention held in this town."

In the date of March 7th, we read the following:

"DEMOCRATIC-REPUBLICAN PROX.

"At a general convention of the Democratic-Republicans of the State of Rhode Island, holden at East Greenwich on February 25th, 1807, the following prox was unanimously agreed to be offered to the freemen of the State for the year ensuing: The Honorable Constant Taber, Esq., for governor; Seth Wheaton, Esq., for lieutenant-governor," &c.

In the year 1810, there are evidences of a change in the make-up of the convention. The broadening of the conventions of the different parties to admit delegates from those towns not represented by their party, now takes place, and on February 28th, 1810, we have proofs of a mixed legislative caucus which Alexander Johnson says took place in New York in 1817, for the first time, and appeared in Massachusetts only in 1823.

In the *Phenix* of January 20th, 1810, we read the following:

"REPUBLICAN CONVENTION.

"A *general* convention of the Republicans of this State will be holden at the State House in Providence, on Wednesday, 28th day of February. *Those towns* in the State who are represented in the General Assembly by *Federalists* are therefore desired to elect delegates to attend the convention."

At this convention James Fenner, Esq., was nominated for governor, and Isaac Wilbour, Esq., for lieutenant-governor. This was the first mixed legislative caucus in Rhode Island, and perhaps in the United States. The Federalists nominated their men this same year by a purely legislative caucus.

The question now presents itself, why this change? A remark in the *Boston Chronicle* of January 10th, 1810, gives us light upon the question. Speaking of the political condition in Rhode Island, it proceeds to say, "that here, the Republicans have all along had the government, but that now, the Federalists have a small majority in the legislature. The former are taking measures for securing union and exertion at the April election, and we have no doubt that they will be completely successful." From this we see that the Republicans were in the minority, and that a Republican legislative caucus would be far from representative. Moreover, there was a strong democratic spirit among men which was continually increasing, and it seems to me that both these causes were important factors in effecting the change. In the Fall of the same year, Republican representatives to congress were nominated by a convention made up in like manner. In 1811, the phraseology of the announcement of the Federalist convention leads me to believe that they, too, sought delegates from towns which were represented by Republicans.

Thus far, we have clearly traced the beginning of the legislative caucus, its development into the mixed legislative caucus, and it now remains for us to trace this latter development into the pure nominating convention of to-day. To do this will be a more difficult task, as all the evidence is opaque upon this point. Of this much, however, there can be no doubt that from 1810 until 1824, all candidates for county, State and national offices were nominated by a mixed legislative caucus, In 1811, the Federal announcement for their convention is as follows:

"COMMUNICATION.

"It is expected that during the session of the General Assembly at East Greenwich, a prox will be agreed upon for the ensuing year, to be supported by the Federal-Republicans.

And it is earnestly requested that each town in the State may be represented at a meeting proposed to be holden there, on Friday, the first day of March, on that interesting subject."* The result of this convention was stated as follows:

"At a very numerous meeting of Federal-Republicans, composed of gentlemen from all parts of the State holden at East Greenwich, it was agreed to present the following officers to the freemen of the State for their election."† In 1812, the Republicans announced the convention in terms similar to those of 1810 and 1811.

"A general convention of Republican delegates from the several towns in the State, will be holden at East Greenwich on Thursday, 28th day of February, next. The Republicans of those towns represented in the assembly by Monarchists, (commonly called Federalists), are requested to choose their delegates to attend said convention."‡ Newport being Federal in the legislature at this time, we find this town calling a meeting for the appointment of delegates to attend this convention.

"The Republican citizens of Newport are requested to meet at the State House in this town, on Friday evening next, at early candle light, for the purpose of appointing delegates to attend the general Republican convention, which will meet in Providence.§ During this same year the representatives to Congress and the presidential electors were also nominated by a mixed legislative caucus.‖ In calling a convention for the pursose of nominating the electors for president and vice-president of the United States, the language was the same until 1828, the closing lines of the announcement requesting all towns represented by Federalists in the assembly to send delegates. But, in the call for a convention for the nomination of candidates for county and State offices, the

**Providence Gazette*, February 23, 1811.

† { *Newport Mercury*, March 13, 1811.
{ *R. I. American*, March 8, 1811.

‡*Providence Patriot*, February 16, 1811.

§*R. I. Republican*, February 19, 1812.

‖ { *R. I. Republican*, August 6, 1812.
{ " " November 12, 1812.

language varied. Thus, in 1815, the announcement of the convention was placed as follows:

"At a meeting of a number of Republican citizens of the County of Providence, it was unanimously resolved, that their Republican brethren in the State be invited and urged to designate delegates from each town to compose a general convention for the purpose of forming a prox of general officers."*

In 1816, it was thus announced:

"A general convention of the Republicans of this State will be holden at the State House in Providence, on Wednesday, 21st of February, during the session of the General Assembly. The Republicans in the several towns are desired to elect their delegates to attend said convention."† The language of this last mentioned call is used in all subsequent announcements, with but little variation, excepting the phase "during the session of the General Assembly," which in all later announcements is left out.

From the phraseology of these several announcements of a convention, it is evident that we can decide nothing definitely.

That they do not signify pure legislative caucuses is certain, both from the announcements of town meetings for the appointment of delegates to attend said conventions and the fact, that, having mixed legislative caucuses in the years 1810, 1811 and 1812, it would be unreasonable to suppose that they would turn back in their political progress at this period.

Further, we may ask, what hinders us from believing that the conventions, say from 1816 on, were pure conventions? Take the call for the Republican convention for 1817, as an example.

"NOTIFICATION.

"The committee authorized by the general convention, holden in Providence in October last, hereby give notice that a convention of Republican-Democrats will be holden at the State House in East Greenwich, on Tuesday, 20th of February next, for the purpose of agreeing on a prox for general officers, to be offered to the freemen of Rhode Island for

*_Providence Patriot_, March 25, 1815.

†_Providence Patriot_, February 10, 1816.

their support at the ensuing election. The Republicans of the several towns of the State are respectfully desired to elect their delegates accordingly."*

Judging from the language in which this call for the convention is couched, we are certainly led to think of a pure nominating convention. But later developments do away with any such belief. In 1824, when there was such great opposition to the congressional caucus that it was ejected from the American political system, there was on the part of the growing democracy a like repugnance to the legislative caucus in the various States. This feeling existed in Rhode Island, and it was in this year, as it seems to me, that there took place the first pure nominating convention ever held in the State. The following editorial by the editor of the *Independent Inquirer*, of January 8th, 1824, bears me out in the foregoing conclusions.

"That we are opposed to conventions for the nomination of general officers we distinctly deny. We think a convention for this purpose proper and expedient. But our objections to such a proceeding arises from the mode in which conventions are originated and from the manner of admitting the members which usually compose them. A general convention for the selection and nomination of suitable candidates for general officers, is one for an express and particular purpose. Its members, therefore, ought to be elected for this express and particular purpose. This would be truly Republican. But this is not the case. A convention is notified and the Republicans of the several towns are 'urged' to send delegates. One or two towns only comply with the request. The convention is holden consisting of seventy members or upwards, and not more than twelve or sixteen of this number are properly and duly elected for this purpose. To supply the serious and radical defect in this rotten system, members of the General Assembly are admitted. And pray, by what right are they admitted? Were they selected for this purpose? Have their constituents authorized them to sit in conventions? Have the people delegated to them the power of making governors and senators? Besides, the request for

Providence Patriot, January 25, 1817.

the Republicans in the several towns in the notification for a general convention 'to elect delegates,' is entirely superseded by this practice and becomes a mockery upon Republicanism. Why should members of the assembly, elected in August, for the express purpose of legislation be admitted to vote and act in convention any more than other Republican citizens?" *

This seems to me to clearly prove that mixed legislative caucuses prevailed up till 1824, and that there was on the part of some opposition to such a system. The call for the Republican convention for the nomination of candidates for State offices for this year 1824, is about the same as that of 1815, with the omission of the sentence "during the session of the General Assembly."†

That it was not a pure nominating convention, I think can be safely asserted, for in subsequent years we find towns indifferent as to the appointment of delegates to any convention and it is very probable that this year was no exception. During this same year there was a call for a general Republican convention for the nomination of electors for the presidency and vice-presidency of the United States, couched in the usual language which I have before mentioned.‡

There was great opposition manifested towards this convention. Many asserted that it was a mere legislative caucus for the purpose of nominating men who were friendly to Crawford the "caucus candidate," and another call for a convention was made as follows:

"Resolved: By the central committees of the counties of Newport and Providence, who were appointed by the general convention holding at Newport in June last, that the freemen of the several towns in this State in favor of the election of Hon. John Quincy Adams to the presidency of the United States, be and they are hereby requested to appoint delegates to assemble in convention to be holden in the State House, in Providence, on the evening of Tuesday, the 26th of October next, to nominate electors of the presidency and vice-presidency of the United States.

**Independent Enquirer*, January 8, 1824.

†*Providence Patriot*, January 10, 1824.

‡ { *Patriot*, September 18, 1824.
  { *R. I. Republican*, June 22, 1824.

"Signed by the chairmen of the central committees of Providence and Newport counties."*

This convention assembled, and every town but two was represented by delegates who chose four electors, and I think it may be safely called a pure convention, and the first instance of the kind in Rhode Island. My reason for this is that it originated with men opposed to the caucus system. The regular Republican convention, which was simply a mixed legislative caucus, met on the following day and agreed to the electors chosen by the aforementioned convention.

Thus passed the nominations for the year 1824, and they mark another advance to our present political system. After this we cannot make any sure line of demarkation and say this was or was not a pure nominating convention.

Of this much we are certain, however, that the events of 1824 had aroused the people to a sense of their responsibility and their privilege in nominating candidates for every office. If they did not perform this task it was because they were indifferent to their opportunities.

Consider now the conventions of 1825: The call for a convention of Republicans for the nomination of candidates for State offices was as usual, and concerning this convention we have the following in the *Providence Gazette* of January 15:

"STATE CONVENTION.

"This assembly, agreeably to notice, met in the State House at Bristol, &c. It was voted that the Republican members of the towns which had neglected to choose delegates be admitted to a seat. The towns from which no delegates appeared were ten in number."

In commenting on the call for a convention for the nomination of candidates for representatives to Congress, the editor of the *Enquirer* speaks as follows:

"The period, however, in which this system (legislative caucus) held dominion over the political destinies of the State has passed away. The time has, in fact, arrived when the power of caucuses has ceased to operate and freemen begin to act and think for themselves." Concerning this same

**R. I. Republican*, October 7, 1824.

convention we have the following evidence from the *Warren Telegraph*, of June 29th, 1825.

"On Wednesday last, the delegates chosen to the Republican convention for the purpose of nominating candidates for the next congress, met in the State House in Newport. On the second ballot Messrs Dutee J. Pearce and Samuel Eddy were nominated. The caucus having been held with open doors a large number of members of the assembly and spectators attended the meeting."

Also this further evidence from the *Gazette:* "At the convention for the nomination of representatives, thirteen towns only appeared to have sent delegates, and after the members of the legislature had been voted in as members of the convention, they proceeded to ballot."*

From the foregoing notices it is obvious that in 1825 the mixed legislative caucus had ceased to exist and that nominating conventions consisting of delegates expressly chosen for that purpose by their respective towns, had come into popular favor. We see, however, towns indifferent to their political privileges, which neglect to choose delegates, and we find the vacancies thus made filled by their representatives who are voted in by the delegates assembled in convention. Though for all practical purposes this may be considered a pure nominating convention, in theory it cannot be thus designated, and this question arises: "When did the convention cease filling vacancies from the legislature?" In answer to this question I adduce the following:

"REPUBLICAN NOMINATION.

"At a meeting of citizens from various parts of the State, June 28th, 1828, it was resolved:

"That the freemen of the respective towns in this State, be requested to appoint delegates, or to authorize their representatives to appear and act at a convention to be holden in the State House in Providence, on the Wednesday evening next succeeding the last Monday of October next, to nominate suitable persons for electors of president and vice-president of the United States."†

**Providence Patriot*, July 2, 1828.

†*Providence Gazette*, June 25, 1825.

Also an announcement from the *Rhode Island Republican* of January 7, 1830:

"A general Republican convention of delegates and representatives will be holden at the State House in Providence, on January 14th. The several towns are requested to take seasonable measures to be represented in the convention by their delegates or representatives friendly to the Republican principles and measures. The number from each town to be the same as its number of representatives in the General Assembly."

From 1825 to 1828, the announcement for the convention was about the same, and indeed from 1825 on, was the same in some of the newspapers. In the call for a convention which I read from the *Patriot*, we have the towns from which no delegates are appointed, called on to authorize their representatives to serve as delegates. The *Rhode Island Republican* of 1838 also asserts a like condition of affairs. From these it seems to me reasonable to conclude that by 1828, all towns were responsible for the election of delegates or the appointment of their representatives to act as such, and though we may call the conventions of 1824 on, pure conventions for all practical purposes, yet theoretically they existed only from 1828.

Such, in detail, has been the development of the nominating convention in Rhode Island, which constitutes one of the most powerful machines in our political system, and to the State of Rhode Island is due the honor of taking the first step in its development.

NEIL ANDREWS, JR.

EARLY HISTORY OF THE COLONIAL POST OFFICE.

A letter written in 1652, by Samuel Symonds of Ipswich, to John Winthrop, Jr., at Pequot, says: "I cannot say but its besides my intentions that I write not more frequently unto you; I can onely plead this for my excuse (soe farr as it will goe) . . . . and the uncertainty when and how to convey letters."*

A glance at the correspondence of that period shows that Mr. Symonds was not the only one inconvenienced by the "uncertainty when and how to convey letters." With no domestic postal service the writers of that day were dependent upon individual bearers and pressed neighbors, relatives, merchants, sea captains, any and every one whom they could reach, into the service. Indians were often used as messengers. Roger Williams writing to John Winthrop, at some time in the '30's, speaks of word "by this bearer Wequash whome (being a Pequt himselfe) I commended for a guide in the Pequt expedition;" again, "I pray let your servant direct the native with this letter;" and at still another time, "From your owne hand (by Robin Causasenamont)."†

John Endicott writes to John Winthrop, April 13, 1638: "Your kinde lines I receaued by Mascanomet;" and a letter from the Isle of Wight (near Long Island), dated "Aprill 27, 1650," says, "I resavid yours by the Indian."‡

**Mass. Historical Collections*, 4th Series, Vol. VII., p. 128.

†*Mass. Historical Collections*, 4th Series, Vol. VI., pp. 242, 256, 276.

‡*Mass. Historical Collections*, 4th Series, Vol. VII.

Until 1639 there is no trace of a postal system, but under the *Massachusetts General Court Records*, of that year* (Nov. 5th), is the following entry: "For preventing the miscarriage of letters, . . . It is ordered that notice bee given, that Richard Fairbanks, his house in Boston, is the place appointed for all letters, which are brought from beyond the Seas, or are to be sent thither; . . . . are to be brought unto him and he is to take care, that they bee delivered, or sent according to their directions and hee is alowed for every such letter 1*d.* and must answer all miscarriages through his owne neglect in this kind; provided that no man shall bee compelled to bring his letters thither except hee please."

This action on the part of the Massachusetts General Court was, as far as can be discovered, the first effort by the colonies to provide a post office. Eighteen years later, June 12, 1657, an ordinance was passed† by the director general and council of the New Netherlands, forbidding the boarding of incoming vessels until visited by the governing officer and the letters delivered, the penalty for evading the law being fixed at thirty guilders.‡

Since private shippers were in the habit of taking letters from the New Netherlands and Curaçoa, without placing them in a sealed bag, the directors of the West India Company, at the chamber in Amsterdam, in 1659 (October 30) adopted a resolution requiring captains of vessels to enter into bond not to carry letters to Holland from New Netherlands or Curaçoa, unless received from persons authorized to collect them, under penalty of one hundred Carolus guilders; and on the second of the following June (1660) the director general and council of the colony passed an ordinance warning citizens to observe this resolution. A box was placed in New Amsterdam, in the office of the secretary of the province, for the receipt of letters, and for all those capable of registry, three stivers in wampum were to be paid. These movements on the part of Massachusetts and New Netherlands concerned foreign

**Mass. Colonial Records*, I., p. 281. *Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d Series, Vol. VII., p. 48.

†Laws and Ordinances of New Netherlands.

‡Laws and Ordinances of New Netherlands, pp. 379, 380.

letters simply; until 1672 there were apparently no arrangements for the transmission and delivery of domestic letters. In December of that year, there was an effort to start a monthly post between New York and Boston, a project originating with Francis Lovelace, governor of New York. In a letter to John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut, dated December 27, 1672, he says:* "I herewith present you with 2 rarities, a pacquett of the latest intelligence I could meet withal, and a post . . . . by the latter you will meet with a monthly fresh supply; so that if it receive but the same ardent inclinations as first it hath from myself, by our monthly advisers all publique occurences may be transmitted between us, together with severall other great conveniencys of publique importance, consonant to the commands laid upon us by his sacred majestie, who strictly enjoins all his American subjects to enter into a close correspondency with each other . . . . . . this person that has undertaken the employment I conceaved most proper, being voted active, stout and indefatigable . . . . . I have affixt an annuall sallery on him, which, together with the advantage of his letters and other small portable packes, may afford him a handsome livelyhood. . . . . . The maile has divers baggs, according to the towns the letters are designed to, which are all sealed up 'till their arrivement, with the seal of the secretarie's office, whose care it is on Saturday night to seale them up. Only by-letters are in an open bag, to dispense by the wayes . . . . . I shall only beg of you your furtherance to so universall a good work; that is, to afford him directions where, and to whom to make his application to upon his arrival at Boston; as likewise to afford him what letters you can to establish him in that employment there. It would be much advantageous to our designe, if in the intervall you discoursed with some of the most able woodmen, to make out the best and most facile way for a post, which in processe of tyme would be the king's best highway; as likewise passages and accommodation at rivers, fords, or other necessary places."

The first post messenger started from New York, January 22, $167\frac{2}{3}$, with sworn instructions to behave civilly, to inquire of

*Brodhead, *History of the State of New York*, Vol. II., pp. 196–98.

Winthrop how to form the best post road, and to mark the trees for the direction of passengers.

To quote from the *Memorial History of New York*:* "It is recorded as creating great excitement in the little village of Harlem, when that first postman drew up at the tavern door to refresh himself, as he undoubtedly did, with some good home-brewed Harlem beer — his 'port mantles' (port manteaux) crammed with 'letters and small portable goods,' the 'locked box' in the office of the colonial secretary accumulating the next month's mail, and what he had brought, being carried to the 'coffee house' to be 'well thumbed' until called for." Nothwithstanding this auspicious beginning, the project fell through, probably because of the Dutch and other wars of the time, and was not revived by this colony until 1684, when Thomas Dongan, governor of New York, and Thomas Treat, governor of Connecticut, conferred concerning a post between New York and the British colonies as far as Boston.†

In the meantime Massachusetts had taken up the question again,‡ the general court on January 6, 167$\frac{3}{4}$, ordering that post messengers, who had previously received no stated allowance, should thereafter receive 3*d.* a mile in money and full satisfaction for the expenses of man and beast.||

In 1677 (June 1), further action was taken, the general court, in response to a petition of sundry merchants of Boston,§ appointing John Hayward, scrivener, to "take in and convey letters according to the direction;" evidently there was more than one candidate, and one account poetically says of the court's decision: "It Richard May suggested John Hayward selected." The same year (October 8, 1674), the general court of Connecticut, meeting at Hartford,¶ gave specific instructions regarding the allowance for post riders; from Rye to Hartford, 12*s.* for the expenses of the horse, and

**Memorial History of N. Y.*, Vol. I., pp. 355-56.

†*Brodhead, History of N. Y.*, Vol. II., p. 413.

‡*Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d Series, Vol. VII., p. 49.

||*Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d Series, Vol. VII., p. 48.

§*Mass. Records*, Vol. V., pp. 147, 148.

¶*Colonial Records of Connecticut*, Vol. II., p. 242.

20s. for those of the man, with the addition of *8d.* from the "midle of October to the last of Aprill," and the special injunction that "hyred" horses should not be deprived of their allowance. The number of routes mentioned, twenty-four, shows the extent of the effort made at that time.

The next move came from New York, Gov. Dongan's proposition of 1684,* to which reference has already been made, adding to Lovelace's scheme of a post between New York and Boston, the suggestion that post houses be established along the coast from Carolina to Nova Scotia. A letter to him from Sir John Werden (August 27, 1684), whose title to the profits from the English post office† was held to include the British provinces, approves the project and suggests that the privilege be offered for three or five years by way of form, with a reservation of not less than one-tenth of the profits to the duke. Six months later (February 18, $168\frac{4}{5}$), Dongan writes‡ him that he had sent *permission* to set up a post house but no *power* to do it, although the neighboring colonies much desired it and in some places had established foot and horse messengers. He adds, "I am going to Connecticut to-morrow, to do all possible to settle a post office to Pemaquid this spring and endeavor settlement of post house at Boston."

On his return from Connecticut (March 2, $168\frac{4}{5}$), the governor ordained in the New York council,‖ "That for the better correspondence between the colonies of America, a post office be established; and that the rates for riding post be per mile three pence; for every single letter, not above one hundred miles, three pence; if more, proportionably."

A letter§ from Sir Edmund Andros to John Allyn, dated November 23, 1687, speaks of a contemplated post from Boston to the farthest settlements of Connecticut, John Perry to go between Hartford, Fairfield and Stamford once a month in the winter, and every three weeks during the sum-

**Brodhead*, Vol. I.

†*Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, Vol. III., pp. 349–350.

‡*Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, Vol. III., p. 355.

‖*Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, Vol. III.

§*Connecticut Records*, Vol. III., pp. 392, 393, 398.

mer, as Allyn suggests in his answer. A letter from Samuel Sewall* to Samuel Mather, at Windsor, Connecticut, as early as March 6, 168^{5}_{6}†, mentions John Perry as bearer and a postage of 3*d*. That this project was carried out is evident from the complaint brought before the council of New York‡ by John Perry, that on his way to Boston he was laid hold on by warrant from the usurper Leysler, brought to New York and his letters opened, the apparent object being to destroy commerce and trade.

June 11th, 1689, the Massachusetts general court‖ appointed Richard Wilkins, postmaster, to receive all letters and deliver them out at 1*d*. each.

In 169^{1}_{2}, a new era opened for the colonial post office. On February 7th, of that year, William and Mary, by letters patent, granted§ to "Thomas Neale, Esq., his executors, administrators and assignes, full power and authority to erect, settle and establish within the chief parts of their majesties' colonies and plantations in America, an office or offices for the receiving and dispatching letters and pacquets, and to receive, send and deliver the same under such rates and sums of money as the planters shall agree to give, and to hold and enjoy the same for the terme of twenty-one years."

To govern and manage the general post office,¶ Neale appointed (April 4th, 1692) Andrew Hamilton, an Edinburgh merchant, who in 1685 had emigrated to New Jersey, and become special agent of the proprietors.

On the deposition of Andros in 1689, Hamilton embarked for England to consult with the proprietors; on the voyage was taken prisoner by the French, but soon released, and in 1692 was made governor of New Jersey. Hamilton's applica-

**Letter Book of Sam. Sewall*, Vol. I., p. 25.

†The discrepancy in dates leads to the supposition that John Perry served as bearer before his actual appointment.

‡*Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, Vol. III., p. 682.

‖*Mass. Provincial Records.*

§*Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d series, Vol VII., pp. 50–51.

¶*Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d series, Vol. VII., p. 51, also *Palfrey's History of New England.*

tion to the colonial legislatures* to "ascertain and establish such rates and terms as should tend to quicker maintenance of mutual correspondence among all neighboring colonies and plantations and that trade and commerce might be better preserved," met with a favorable response from the colonial governments.

He first presented the subject to Governor Fletcher and the New York legislature.† The council, meeting at Fort Wm. Henry, October 29, 1692,‡ after reading his proposition, and also a letter from the queen to the governor, urging him to assist Hamilton in settling the office, appointed Colonels Courtlandt and Bayard a committee‖ to deliver the proposition to the house of representatives, and in November (1692) the bill was passed by both houses and signed by the governor. The chief provisions of the bill are as follows:§ A general letter office was to be "erected and established in some convenient place within the city of New York," one master of the general office to be appointed from time to time by Hamilton, who with his servant or agent should have the "receiving, taking up, ordering, dispatching, sending post or with speed and delivery of all letters and pacquets whatsoever, which shall from time to time be sent to and from all and every of the adjacent collonies and plantations on the main land and continent of America or any other of their majesties kingdoms and dominions beyond the Seas." The postmaster was to "prepare and provide horses and furniture unto all through posts and persons riding in post." Rates for single letters to or from Europe, the West Indies or elsewhere to and from beyond the seas, were 9*d.*, and the same from Boston or Maryland to New York; from Virginia, 12*d.*, and to or from any place not exceeding eighty miles from New York, four pence half penny.

All postmasters were freed from excise and all public services, with the exception of the postmaster of the city of New

*Palfrey, IV., p. 329.

†*Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, Vol. IV, p. 200.

‡*Journal of the Legislative Council of New York*, Vol. I, pp. 26, 31, 32, 34.

‖*Journal of the Assembly*, pp. 26, 28.

§Copied from the original MS. at Albany.

York, who was exempt only from public services. Any persons or "body politick or corporate others than the P. M. Gen. aforesaid" presuming to "carry, recarry or deliver letters for hire, other than as before excepted, or to set up or imploy any foot-post, horse-post or pacquet boat whatsoever" for the carrying of letters or pacquets, or providing "horses and furniture for the horses of any through posts, or persons riding post with a guide and horn," should forfeit £100 current money, one-half going to the governor and the other half to the postmaster-general. All letters and pacquets brought by ship or vessel were to be delivered to the postmaster of New York or to his servants, provided "that no letters going up or coming down Hudson's river and going to or from Long Island shall be carried to the post-office, everything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding," this clause, together with that regarding exemption from public service and excise, being amendments by the council to the bill as presented by the house.

The act was in force for three years,* and in 1695 (July 2d and 3d) a bill was passed for continuing the act three years longer, "every article,† rule and clause therein mentioned to remain in full force and effect."

In 1699 (May 5) the act was again continued,‡ this time for two years, the new bill stating that "the advantage which the inhabitants of this province daily have, the mutual correspondence which they have with their neighboring collonies and plantations and for the promoting of trade and wealth of each other, encourage to the continuance of the same." In 1702‖ the act coming again before the Assembly and Council was continued for four and one-half years from 1700; and in 1705§ (July 5, 6, 8 and 10, and August 14) it was re-continued for three years from October, 1704.¶

Concerning the passage of this act Lord Cornbury wrote

Journal of Legislative Council, I., pp. 79, 80.

†*Journal of the Assembly.*

‡*Journal of the Legislative Council*, I., pp. 136, 137, 138, 143.

‖*Journal Legislative Council*, I., 186, 187, 189,

§*Journal of the Assembly*, pp. 154, 226, 227, 234.

¶*Journal of the Assembly*, pp. 198, 200, 203.

to the Lords of Trade that it was absolutely necessary; otherwise the post to Boston and Philadelphia would be lost.*

At the meeting† of the first session of the eleventh Assembly at Fort Anne, August 20, 1708, Governor Cornbury in his opening speech said:‡ "I can't omit putting you in mind that Act for encouraging a Post Office is expired; that it is of so general Advantage that I hope you will revive it." The next month (September 3, 7, 10, 13, and 18, 1708) the act was considered and passed. At a meeting of the council in New York,|| June 21, 1709, one of the members was ordered to go to the assembly and "desire them to provide for and settle a Post from Albany to Westfield for holding a Correspondence Between Boston and Albany for the service of the present Expedition the Province of Massachusetts Bay having already settled a Post from Boston to Westfield;" but action was not taken before 1715.

The letters of this period throw light upon the condition of the post with regard to regularity and frequency.

The Earl of Bellomont writing from New York§ to Secretary Popple in London, May 25, 1698, says: "The sure way of conveying letters to me is by way of Boston, whence the post comes every week to this place;" and Lord Cornbury writes to the Lords of Trade,¶ December 12, 1702: "But I entreat your Lordspps to consider that but few ships goe directly from this port to England, So that I must depend upon the Boston and Philadelphia posts for conveying my letters to such ships as may be going to England; and sometimes both these Conveyances faile;" and again in a letter to the Lords of Trade, June 30, 1704:||*"I beg your Lordspps to consider likewise the difficulty I lye under, with respect to opportunity's of writing into England, which is thus—The post that goes through this place goes Eastward as far as Boston, but Westward he goes no further than Philadelphia and there

**Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, IV., pp. 1167-68.

†*Journal of the Council*, I., p. 247.

‡*Journal of the Assembly*, 219, 223, 224.

||*Journal of the Legislaitve Council*, I., p. 285.

§*Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, IV., p. 317.

¶*Colon.al Documents of N. Y.*, IV., p. 1017.

||**Colonial Documents of N. Y.*, Vol. IV., p. 1113.

is no other post upon all this Continent, so that if I have any letters to send to Virginia or to Maryland I must either send an Express who is often retarded for want of boats to cross those great rivers they must go over or else for want of horses, or else I must send them by some passengers who are going thither. The least I have known any Express take to go from hence to Virginia, has been three weeks, so that very often, before I can hear from Coll: Nicholson what time the fleet will sail and send my packets, the fleet is sailed. I hope we shall find a way to remedy that shortly, for Coll: Nicholson and Coll: Seymour have wrote me word that they will be here in September, and I do then intend to propose to them the settling of a Post, to go through to Virginia. . . . . I must further acquaint Your Lordspps that our letters do not come safe by the way of Boston, I have had several letters by that way which have been broken open."

Cornbury's scheme, as he tells us in another letter to the Lords of Trade, written November 6, 1704,* was to lay a tax in each province by act of assembly, for defraying the charges of the post, which might then have gone from Boston to North Carolina, but his failure to meet the men with whom he proposed to discuss it, thwarted the plan.

June 9, 1693, Massachusetts passed in council† an act for encouraging the post office, selecting Boston as the place for the general letter office, the master to be appointed by Hamilton. Rates to Europe or to any place beyond the seas, were fixed at *2d.*, to different places within the colonies, they varied according to distance; from Boston to Rhode Island they were *6d*, to the Connecticut colonies *9d.*, to New York *12d.*, to Eastern Pennsylvania or to Western Jersey *15d.*, and to Maryland or to Virginia *2s.* A fine of *40s.* in the current money of the colony, was imposed upon those who carried or delivered letters without authority, one-half the fine recurring to their majesties for the support of the government of the province, and one-half to the postmaster-general for suing and prosecuting for same. Non-delivery or neglect of maintaining a constant post was fined *5s.*, one-half going to their

**Colonial Documents*, p. 1120.

†*Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d Series, Vol. VII.

majesties and one-half to the party aggrieved; the ferryman "neglecting, refusing or delaying conveyance," also forfeited 5*s*. The postmaster was to pay the shipmaster one-half penny for each letter or pacquet brought, but all letters of public concern for their majesties' service were to be free of charge.

That the first few years of the post in Massachusetts were not very lucrative, is shown by the numerous complaints of grievances and petitions of Duncan Campbell, appointed by Hamilton deputy postmaster.* The charges are thrice the income, he complains, and begs that a salary be given, urging the example of the governor and assembly of New York in voting £50 per annum for the support of the office in that province. This petition meeting with no response, he asked for freedom from public rates, taxes and excise for retailing strong drink, and in 1694 (June 20) obtained a grant of £25 per annum from the public treasury of the province for two years. In 1696 (May 27) he petitioned for a renewal of the act encouraging a post office and also for a continuation of the postmaster's salary. The salary was voted (July 1, 1696), but no steps taken toward reviving the Post Office Act, for in 1703 (May 26) John Campbell† renewed the petition to the general court stating that the act had not been in force after 1696, and praying that since Hamilton was out of purse to the extent of £1,400 restitution might be made by a continuance of the privilege to his heirs.‡ The same petition was presented to Governor Joseph Dudley and to the council and representatives in General Assembly two months later (June 3, 1703), but with no result as far as renewal was concerned. Five years later (Nov. 3, 1708), a committee was appointed to inquire what allowance should be made for encouraging the post office, but up to the time of Queen Anne's Act in 1710 no decision had been reached.

Campbell's memorandum of 1703 (July 19) is interesting as showing the cost of maintaining the office between Philadel-

***Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d Series, Vol. VII., pp. 55-60.

†The successor of Duncan and famous as the publisher of the *News Letter*.

‡*Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d Series, Vol. VII., pp. 60, 69.

phia and Piscataqua. The annual outlay was £680, and the receipts little more than £400, leaving a deficit of £275.

The Campbells had other grievances.* In a petition to the governor, the council and the assembly, soon after the act of 1693, Duncan begged that a fine be imposed for failure to deliver letters from ships to the postmaster. In 1694 the request was repeated, and in answer to this petition a bill was presented ordering all persons not bringing letters which ought to be delivered into the post office, to pay four times as much as was due on the letters, damages to be made good to the party injured. The house voted in the affirmative May 8, $169\frac{4}{5}$, but the council seems to have taken no action in the matter. In 1696 (May 27) Campbell sent a similar petition, asking also that the rates on foreign letters might be advanced from two to three pence, and the payment to masters of ships from an half penny to *1d.*, "which," he adds, "will be a great encouragement to masters not to deliver news to other persons."

In 1703, John Campbell offered a memorial to the general court, complaining "that every body carrying of letters to and from towns where post offices are settled, is a very great hindrance and discouragement to said office," letters from Connecticut colony being carried to Piscataqua, and after lying in the office there some weeks and months, at last come to Boston, the office being blamed for the delay without a cause, and that one-half the letters from Europe and West Indies and other places by sea, were not brought to the office at all. The ferrymen also came in for their share of blame, as being very backward in carrying those employed in the post office, sometimes even demanding money for ferriage. The petition was granted (July 22, 1703), and £20 for the year past and £40 for the one ensuing allowed to Campbell. Again in 1706 (April 12 and October 30) £50 was granted to him. In 1709 (November 18) he wrote to the Governor that six months after his appointment by Hamilton in 1701, he had represented to the General Assembly that he could not serve, since the salary was so small, and two members of the upper house had then suggested a salary of £40,

**Mass. Historical Collections*, 3d Series, Vol. VII., pp. 56-60.

which, reduced by the vote of the lower house to £20, had been paid until within three years. He recalled the fact that the post office saved the country above £150 per annum, which it would be obliged to pay for express, if there were no office. The public letters, passed free, had cost more than the postmaster's allowance, besides the charge of sending the governor's letters weekly to Roxbury "in times of snow or rain." The queen, unwilling to augment the charge of the office to what it was in Hamilton's time, was then at above £200 sterling charges yearly, to support it between New Hampshire and Pennsylvania, and if the several offices had half salary allowed them, it would cost her majesty £100 sterling more. Accordingly he thought it but just that public letters for the time past should be paid for, the postmaster recompensed for sending the governor's letters to Roxbury, and some provision made for conveying them in the future. Otherwise, he would be obliged to represent the case to the postmaster-general of Great Britain, which he had foreborne to do, hoping that the general court would prevent it.

The council took no cognizance of the petition, as we learn from its renewal in 1711.*

The action of New Hampshire relative to a post, occurred at about the same time as that of Massachusetts. John Usher,† writing to the New Hampshire council, from Boston, March 25, 1693, said that the postmaster-general in Boston was desirous of knowing what salary would be allowed or how much a letter for a post from Piscataqua to Boston, adding that it might be an advantage to gain news from England and the West Indies, and that they would like a post weekly or once in two weeks. The council (March 27, 1693) was of the opinion‡ that a post was necessary, and that there should be an allowance per letter, according to other places in like circumstances, proportionate to the distance from Boston, "Every one to pay for his own Lett^{r}." A record‖ in the "Journal of the Council and Assembly" of July 29,

Mass. Historical Collections, 3d Series, Vol. VII., p. 80.

†*N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. II., p. 100.

‡*N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. II., p. 101.

‖*N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. III., p. 11.

1693, says : " Maj. Vaughan and Mr. Waldron were apponited to prepare and drawe up a Bill for settling a Post Office in this Province," and on the fourth of August the council concurred with the bill which had been passed by the lower house.

It was enacted that* "a Poste Office and officers be henceforth appointed and settled in some Convenient place within the Towne of Portsmouth for Receiveing & dispatching awaye according to direction all letters and packetts that shall be brought thereinto & no Person or Persons whatsoever shall presume to Carry or recarry any letter or letters for hire but only such as belongs to the Poste Office dureing their power and authority from the aforesaid Thos. Nele Except such letters of Merchants and Masters which shall be sent by any Master of any Ship Boat or other vessel of Merchandise or by any other Person employed by them for the carrying of such letters aforesaid According to the Respective Direction And also Except letters to be sent by any private friend or friends in their way of Journey or Travill or by any Messenger or Messengers sent on purpose for or concerning the private affaires of any Person or Persons." Whoever offended against this Act should "forfeit the sum of ten pounds one halfe to their Majesties Towards the support of the Governor of this province The other halfe to the Postmaster Genrl." All "Letters & Packetts" were to be delivered by the importer at the post house or to the post officer, receiving in return a half-penny for each, the person to whom directed paying two pence for each letter, and for a " Packett no lesse than 3 letters besides Bills Loading Invoyces Gazette etc four pence And for each letter brought from Boston in to this Province not exceeding five pence and Doble for a Packett and so proportionately for Letters on this sid Boston shall be paid with the customary allowance in the Government from whense they come." Neglect of duty in keeping constant post or in delivering letters was punishable by a fine of £5, "The one halfe to their Majesties the other halfe to the party agreved." All letters concerning their majesties' service were to be received and dispatched with all

*Copied from the original, also in *Hist. Magazine*, Vol. III., p. 351.

possible speed free from charge. It was "further enacted and ordained that the officer of the Post House haveing Licence granted to Retaile Beer Sider & Ale within Doors according to Law shall have his Excise free and no officer of the Excise shall demand anything of him for the same and his Person to be excused from watching and warding." The foregoing Act was to continue in force for three years from the publication, but in 1694 (May 12th), an additional act for the encouragement of the post office was passed,* since "notwithstanding a late act for the Setling a Poste Office within this Province Sundrie Letters are brought by ships and other vessell a longe shore to the Prejudice of those who are at the charge of keeping a poste goeing once a week by land." It was "Enacted by the Liet. Governor Counsill & Representatives convened in Genl. Assembly" that thereafter all masters of sloops or other vessels arriving within the Province should deliver all letters brought in by them, except such as concerned the loading of their vessels, to the collector or other post officer to be carried "with all convenient speed" to the post house.

The next year (May 21, 1695), a petition from Campbell for encouraging the post office, was answered by a bill settling a salary of £12 for the ensuing year.† In 1698‡ (April 7th) another petition from Campbell for continuing the support of the post office was read in the council and sent to the assembly, but returned without their allowing anything. July 2d, 1703, a committee of both houses was appointed to consider the petition of John Campbell, Duncan's successor, and in February (8th), 170$\frac{3}{4}$, 21£ 4*s*. was voted.

A year later‖ (May 3d, 1705) the council and General Assembly voted to pay £6 out of the next provincial rate, to Campbell for his "extraordinary Service in forwarding his Excellency's and Government letters for her Majesty's service relating to this province;" again in 1707 (April 8th) he

***N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. III., p. 18.

†*N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. III., p. 30.

‡*N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. III., pp. 61, 248, 257, 279.

‖*N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. III., p. 304.

was granted* £6 out of the treasury, and in 1708 (May 6th) another £6 for "diligent care of expresses and letters."

The first entry in the Colonial Records of Rhode Island† regarding a post is in 1774.

Connecticut's earliest efforts toward the establishment of a post have already been mentioned in connection with New York and Massachusetts. On May 10th, 1694, the court of election at Hartford passed the following Act for the encouragement of a post office.‡

"Whereas their most excelent Ma[ties] King W[m] and Queen Mary by their letters pattents have granted a Post Office to be set up in these partes of N. E. for the receiving and disspatching of letters and pacquetts from one place to another for their Ma[ties] speciall service and the benefit of theire Ma[ties] good Subjects in these parts. This court being willing to encourage so good a worke, doe order and enact that all such persons as shall be imployed by the Post Master Gen. in the severall stages within this Colony of Connecticut shall and may pass and repasse all and every ferry within this Colony, from the day of the date hereof for and during this courts pleasure, without payeing any rate or sume of money either for his own or horses passage."

May, 1698,‖ in response to a complaint that posts and other travellers met with great difficulty in journeying through the colony, especially in the township of Stonington, the court ordered the selectmen to lay out convenient highways, kept cleared and open, unless they passed through ancient common fields, or the general or county court ordered otherwise, and "made good with sufficient causeis and bridges as need shall require," failure to observe these instructions to be punished by a fine of £10 into the public treasury, and for a continuance of the offence by an annual fine of £10 to be levied upon the selectment or inhabitants.

In May, 1704,§ the general court decreed that since the

**N. H. Provincial Papers*, Vol. III., p. 343.

†*Colonial Records of Rhode Island.*

‡*Colonial Records of Connecticut*, Vol. IV., p. 123.

‖*Colonial Records*, Vol. IV., p. 246-47.

§*Colonial Records*, Vol. IV., p. 468.

post was often impeded, "in cases extraordinarie the authoritie may grant a bill to the Constables for ye defraying of such charges as are really necessary."

Watson,* in his *Annals of Philadelphia*, bases on MSS. in the possession of the Pemberton family, his statement that as early as July, 1683, a weekly post was established by order of William Penn and a grant given to a certain Henry Waldy of Tekonay to hold one, and "supply passengers with horses from Philadelphia to New Castle or the Falls of the Delaware; the rates from the Falls to Philadelphia 3*d*, to Chester 5*d*, to New Castle 7*d*, to Maryland 9*d*, and from Philadelphia to Chester 2*d*, to New Castle 4*d*, to Maryland 6*d*. Winsor, in the *Narrative and Critical History*, adds that the notices of the departure of the post were put on the meeting-house doors and in other public places.

The same year (1683)† a law was passed at Philadelphia directing the way in which official letters should be dispatched, in order that the governor might obtain "true and speedy information regarding public affairs, as well from Europe as the neighboring colonies and remote parts of this province and territories thereof." "Be it Enacted by the authority aforesaid, That every Justice of the Peace, Sheriff or Constable within the respective counties of this province and territories thereof, to whose hands or knowledge any Letter or Letters shall come, directed to or from the governor, shall dispatch them, within 3 hours at the farthest, after the receipt or knowledge thereof, to the next Sheriff or Constable, and so forwards, as the Letter directs, upon the penalty of 20*s*. for every hour's delay. And in such cases, all Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs or Constables are hereby empowered to press either man or horse for that service, allowing for a horse or man, 2 pence by the mile, to be paid out of the public stock."

September 5th, 1700, Penn writes to Logan that he sends a package for Governor Blackeston‡ to be forwarded to the

*Watson, Vol. II., p. 391. Winsor, *Narrative and Critical History*, Vol. III., p. 491. *Historical Magazine*, Vol. III., p. 221.

†*Historical Magazine*, Vol. III., p. 223.

‡*Penn and Logan Correspondence*.

sheriff of New Castle, showing that the custom was in vogue seventeen years after its origin.

The *Duke of Yorke's Laws** under the laws made and passed by Benjamin Fletcher, governor of Pennsylvania, and the council and representatives, May 15th and June 1st, 1693, records one for the erection of a post office in Philadelphia by Andrew Hamilton, "from whence all letters & packets may be with all expedition sent into any of the parts of New England and other adjacent colonies in these parts of America, at which said office all returns and answers may be received." Andrew Hamilton, or some other postmaster-general appointed by the king, was to demand and receive postage according to the following rates: single foreign letters 2*d.*, and each packet 4*d.*; letters sent from Philadelphia to New York 4*d.* half penny, to Connecticut 9*d.*, to Rhode Island 12*d.*, to Boston 15*d.*, to points beyond Boston 19*d.*, to Maryland and Virginia 9*d*, and to every place within eighty miles of Philadelphia 4*d.* half penny. If foreign letters were left forty-eight hours uncalled for, they were to be delivered and one penny more for each demanded from receiver. Public letters were to go post free; ferriage was to be free for all, and constant posts were to be maintained from Philadelphia to New York and New Castle.

At an assembly held at Philadelphia,† May 20th, 1697, Joseph Growden, "chairman of the grand comittee appointed to consider of Andrew Hamilton's memorial for encouragement to support the post," reported "that it was the vote of the comittee that a bill be prepared for encouragement to support the post both by the publick and upon private letters."

Since the charge of the office had much exceeded the postage,‡ the assembly, "being sensible of the benefit of the said office to trade and commerce, and to the province and territories in general if it be continued, and of the great loss that will happen to both if it should happen to fall for want of encouragement," it was voted that the rates be raised on foreign

**Duke of Yorke's Laws*, p. 224.

†*Pennsylvania Colonial Records*, Vol. I., p. 524.

‡*Duke of Yorke's Laws*, p. 262.

letters received from *2d.* to *4d.*, on those sent from Philadelphia to New York from *4½d.* to *8d.*, and other rates proportionately. Hamilton was to receive £20 in the silver money of the province from the public treasury annually for three years, the period during which the law was to be in force.

In 1700, a bill was passed to be in effect seven years, which says :*

"Considering that maintenance of speedy correspondence is good for trade and is best carried on by public post, Be it enacted, that there be a General Letter Office erected and established in Philadelphia to send letters to colonies planted in America or in any of the King's Kingdoms in foreign lands." Rates were regulated by bulk, as well as by distance, a sheet of paper being accounted as a single letter and a packet equal to three letters, at the least; the post of a single letter from Philadelphia to Boston or Rhode Island was *18d.*, to Piscataqua and other parts east of Boston *2s.*, to New York *8d.*, to Maryland and Virginia *18d.* if by post, if by private person to the office *4d.*, all letters for the proprietary or for the governor to be free. The fine for a neglectful ferryman was £5, for any one who should presume to carry letters for hire or set up or employ any post, £40.

"Whereas, letters to merchants were often delayed and given to untrustworthy persons who may open them and get trade secrets," shipmasters were ordered to give letters only to the postmaster or to his assistants.

In 1701 (June 23d), in response to a petition from Patrick Robinson in behalf of Col. Andrew Hamilton, "Postmaster General in America and Govr of the Jerseys," praying for the payment from the "publick stock" of the £20 per year for three years, which had been allowed him by the act of 1697, the treasurer was ordered to pay the sum as soon as there was sufficient money in his hands.

April 11th, 1706,† a grant was given a certain Hugh Huddy to establish stages from Burlington to Perth Amboy, and April 4th, 1709, an act for the encouragement of the post office was passed by the New Jersey assembly. The masters of the offices were to be appointed from time to time by the

***Martin's Bench and Bar of Philadelphia*, pp. 126-130.

†*Pennsylvania Magazine*, Vol. IX., p. 444.

postmaster-general. No other persons were to receive, dispatch or deliver letters or packets except such as were sent by masters or merchants in ships of which, or of the cargo of which, they were entirely or in part owners, or "except letters to be sent by any private Friend or Friends in their ways of journey or Travel, or by any Messenger or Messengers sent of purpose for or concerning the private affairs of any person or persons."* The rates were fixed according to bulk as well as distance, the post of every single letter from Europe, the West Indies and other parts beyond the seas, was four pence half-penny, all letters to be accounted single if they did not exceed one sheet of paper. The postage on each "pacquet" of letters from these places was 9*d.* a "pacquet" being accounted three sheets, at the least. The post of every letter from Boston not exceeding one sheet of paper, was 1*s.* 3*d.*, the post of every letter not exceeding two sheets, 2*s.* 6*d.*, and the post of every "pacquet of letters or other things whatsoever, 2*s.* 6*d.* for every ounce, Troy weight, and for the post of every letter not exceeding one sheet of paper, for any place not exceeding one hundred and fifty miles, 9*d.*, and so in proportion to the bulk." Carrying letters for hire, or setting up or employing any foot, post, horse or paquet boat for carrying letters or paquets or providing and maintaining horses or furniture for the horsing of any through post, was punishable by a fine of £100 current money for every several offence, one-third to go to the governor, one-third to the use of the colony and the remaining third to the informer. Any ferryman neglecting, delaying or refusing to convey posts forfeited £5.

As late as 1791 there were only six post offices in the colony, and none south of Trenton.†

The Maryland archives contain no reference to a post before 1710.

In March, 166½, the following act‡ was passed by the Virginia assembly: "Whereas the remotenesse of diverse places in the country from James Citty and the necessity of com-

*Copied from the original.

†*Pennsylvania Magazine*, Vol. IX., p. 444.

‡Hening's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. II., p. 109.

municating diverse businesses to the utmost lymitts of itt, would (if messengers were purposely prest) put the country to an annuall greate expense for prevention whereof, Be it enacted that all letters superscribed for the service of his Majesty or publique shall be imediately conveyed from plantation to plantation to the place and person they are directed to under the penalty of 350 pounds of tobacco to each defaulter."

March 2d, 169$\frac{2}{3}$,* an act was passed for encouraging the erection of a post office in each county of the colony, Thomas Neale and his deputies to settle and establish the post at their own cost. Rates were to vary according to bulk and distance, state letters and public orders of the governor and council were to be sent free, and merchants were not to be prohibited from sending letters by the masters of vessels or others. The act was to be in force during the term granted by their majesties' letters patent to Thomas Neale.

Cooper's *Statutes at Large of South Carolina*† records an enactment regarding the post, of September 10th, 1702, by John Grenville, Esq., Pallatine, and the other lords and proprietors of the province of Carolina with the consent of the other members of the General Assembly. A certain Ed. Bourne was appointed postmaster and ordered to fix an exact list of letters received and dispatched in some public place in his house for thirty days, for each packet or letter receiving one-half royal, and for any neglect of duty forfeiting 40*s*. July 12th, 1707, an act‡ to erect a general post office was ratified and continued for two years.

The first act regarding a post office in North Carolina was in 1787.‖

The correspondence of the period shows when the post became an established fact. About 1700, letters begin not with the names of the bearers, but with expressions such as the following: "The post is just blowing his horn and cannot

*Hening's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. III., pp. 112, 115.

†Cooper's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. II., pp. 188-89.

‡Cooper's *Statutes at Large*, Vol. II, p. 308.

‖Iredell, *Laws of North Carolina*.